THE PARALLEL NEW TESTAMENT.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

BEING THE AUTHORISED VERSION ARRANGED IN PARALLEL COLUMNS

WITH THE REVISED VERSION.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF

OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

OXFORD

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1885
OXFORD:
PRINTED BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
REVISERS' PREFACE.

The English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII.; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Lieza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tyndale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shows evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified
in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word Church not to be translated Congregation, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of a faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words, which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testa-
ment, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:

1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:

1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except two thirds of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whenever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct, interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.
III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating', was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every variorum reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of everyone to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used.

On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either reaffirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In those cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the more probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary by consequence, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating,
as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

To introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary by consequence; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorized Version happens to be 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasals of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence.
Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general use which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debatable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who
were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Itahcs, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1702, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1708. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference; but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heirloom system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their
place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

Jerusalem Chamber,
Westminster Abbey
11th November 1880.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Tamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
3 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rahab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
4 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
6 And Ezekias begat Manassees; and Manassees begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
7 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon; 8 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
9 And Zorobabel begat Abind; and Abind begat Eiliane; and Eiliane begat Azor;
10 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
11 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Malchan; and Malchan begat Joseph; 12 And Joseph begat the husband of Mary of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

13 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

14 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
15 Then Joseph his husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.
16 But while he thought on such things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
17 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
18 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, The virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.
19 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife:
20 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

R.V. 1 Or, The genealogy of Jesus Christ
2 Or, birth; as in ver 18
3 Gr. Manaeseth
4 Or, Azaph
5 Or, Amos
6 Or, re-mental to Babylon
7 Or, Salathiel.
8 Or, generation: as in ver. 1.
9 Some ancient authorities read of the Christ.
10 Or, Holy Spirit:
11 Or, be- odered.
2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem,
2 saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where the Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,
6 saying, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art no wise least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
7 Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, until it came and stood over where the young child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
11 And when they were entered into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.
12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.
14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to come: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.
IV. 12  S. MATTHEW.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is the he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight."
4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing his doctrine.
7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "*O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come!"
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, *We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringing forth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that shall baptize me with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:
12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.
14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered.

And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone to become bread.

But he answered and said, It is written, *Man shall not live by bread alone, but every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, *He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

And on their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12 And when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Naphthali: 
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Naphthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, 
it shall be Galilee of the Gentiles; 
16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And immediately he left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palay; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
17. Think not that I came to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall say, I do not, shall not be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath offended against thee; 24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31. It shall be said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committh adultery.

33. Again, ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne; 35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38. Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whatsoever thy opponent shall shew thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him two: 42. Give to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
Ye have heard that it hath been said, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:"

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

For I say unto you, That ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the恶者, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

And if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans do the same?

Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

Therefore pray ye: "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us out of evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen.

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

That thou appear unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light:

But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness.
be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of ye by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 ¶ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and, then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son shall ask him for a fish, will he give him a serpent?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good gifts to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 But strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they?

27 And which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and, then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son shall ask him for a fish, will he give him a serpent?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good gifts to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat:

14 But strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 \* Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. \* Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. \* Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

21 Ye shall know them by their fruits. \* Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, \* I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore \* whatsoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, \* the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that \* Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 But as Jesus came into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.

14 And his servant was healed in the same hour.
And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

And he entered into a ship, and crossed over, and came into his own city.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto him.

And when even was come, they brought him many possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

And Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

And he said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

And, beholding, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

And there was a great way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go unto the herd of swine.

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him.

And when even was come, they brought him many possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

And Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

And there came two scribes, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And he said unto them, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him.

And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

And there was a great way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go unto the herd of swine.

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever.

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him.

And when even was come, they brought him many possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick:

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

And Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

And there came two scribes, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And he said unto them, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him.

And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

And there was a great way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go unto the herd of swine.

And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, *I 22 And Jesus turned and seeing, Why do ye that which ye have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth onto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 And he turned himself, and saw the faith which was in her: and the woman was made whole from that hour.

22 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the multitude and the people making a noise,

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the multitude and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 And they went out, and straightway they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spoke: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It is seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they were as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, *The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

10 And *when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go ye not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 *But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 *Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: *for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 *And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 *And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 *Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 *The brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father his child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: *but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: yea, verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 *A disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. Therefore every one of you when ye stand praying, if your father pray within, if thine eye speak ye in light, and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. 27 And fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

32 But fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

37* But I say to you, the darkness, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops.

38 And be not afraid of them which shall destroy the body, but are not able to destroy the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

39 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

40 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But unto whomsoever shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the market-places, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they said, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 And even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son shall reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

31 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hunred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; 4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

7 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

8 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

9 But as for the trees, when they shall see the sky be red and the clouds then be black, then shall they know that it is great time.

10 Verily I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the sabbath.

11 Verily I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the sabbath.

12 Verily I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the sabbath.

13 Verily I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the sabbath.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore is it lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; mine own soul also shall drink; but it shall be poured out upon me, and I shall be like wax, and I shall be consumed:

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 For thus saith I unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 The good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth that which is evil: because out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart brings forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

37 Therefore judge nothing before the coming of the day of judgement, when Christ shall bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and shall make manifest the counsels of the heart; and then shall every man have praise of God. 460

5 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemni: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up, and choked them:

8 But other fell on good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.
**S. MATTHEW.**

**XIII. 12.**

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ear is dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 If ye had had  in you, even the day in which ye received the  of the sower, when any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away which was sown in his heart. This is he that received seed by the way side.

19 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

20 Yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is  offended.

21 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh  unfruitful.

22 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also heareth, and  the word forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

23 **¶ Another parable put he forth unto them saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a  who sowed good seed in his field:

24 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.

25 When therefore the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

26 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

27 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

28 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

29 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the  gatherers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

30 **¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a  of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

31 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and lodge in the branches thereof.

32 **¶ Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

33 * All these things Jesus spake unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:*

34 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

**R.V.**

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ear is dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 If ye had had  in you, even the day in which ye received the  of the sower, when any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away which was sown in his heart. This is he that received seed by the way side.

19 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

20 Yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is  offended.

21 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh  unfruitful.

22 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also heareth, and  the word forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

23 **¶ Another parable put he forth unto them saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a  who sowed good seed in his field:

24 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.

25 When therefore the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

26 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

27 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

28 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

29 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the  gatherers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

30 **¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a  of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

31 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and lodge in the branches thereof.

32 **¶ Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

33 * All these things Jesus spake unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:*

34 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 1 I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; * the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned up in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; * the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and sellieth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought that pearl.

47 * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind;

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then saith he unto them, Therefore every scribe which hath learned to read is a teacher of the people;

53 And he came to pass that, when Jesus had ordained the twelve, he departed from thence to teach and to preach in their synagogues.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew themselves in his behalf.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias's sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
A.V.

6 But when Herod’s birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask.
8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here in a charger John Baptist’s head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless for the oath’s sake, and because of them which sat with him for to hear him, he sent; 10 and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And it was told John in the prison, 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
14 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give them to eat.
15 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
16 But he said, Bring them hither to me.
17 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
18 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.
19 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

20 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
21 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone.
22 And the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.
23 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.
24 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
25 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
26 ¶ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
27 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
28 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.
29 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
30 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
31 Then they that were in the ship came, and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
32 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
33 And when the men of that place had knowledge of it, they sent out all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

R.V.

1 Or, by land.
2 Or, recline.
3 Some ancient authorities read many furlongs distant from the land.
4 Some ancient authorities read many and came.
5 Many ancient authorities add strong.
And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition, for of old Moses said, Thou shalt honor thy father and mother; and, He that curseth father or mother, let him be dead.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have we made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 [*And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:] 11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, *Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.* 14 Let them alone: *they be blind leaders of the blind.* And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 And then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesses, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.

21 [*Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.*

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, *I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 *And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.*

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having
with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

11 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

12 *Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

13 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in a desert to fill so great a multitude?

14 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

15 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

16 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

17 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

18 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

19 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coast of Magdala.

20 And the Pharisees also came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

21 And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

22 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, can ye discern the face of the sky: but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

23 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

24 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

25 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

26 And many reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.

27 *Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

28 *Do ye yet not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

29 *Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

30 *How is it that ye do not understand that I speak not to you concerning bread, but that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

31 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

32 *When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

33 *And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

34 *He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

35 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

36 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.
18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Therefore went he to his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are thou, Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

21 And I say also unto thee, That thou art James and John, the sons of Zebedee: for I give unto you the authority to cast out unclean spirits, and to heal every disease and every sickness.

22 But Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Get thee far from me, Lord: for this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of man.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 And what manner of man is he that shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

29 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

30 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

31 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

32 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

33 ¶ While the people pressed about him, and he was again transfigured before them, and the disciples were afraid.

34 ¶ And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

35 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

36 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

37 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

38 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

39 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias indeed must come first, and restore all things.

40 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise also the Son of man suffer of them.

41 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

42 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

43 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is hunchback, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

44 And Jesus answered and said, Elias did come, and healed all things; and lo, what evil he did not do. But how is it that ye do not remember this?

45 And Jesus said unto the hypocrites, Where is Elias? and they said, Of the mount of Esdraelon. And he saith unto them, Elias indeed came, and healed all things; and lo, what evil he did not do. But how is it that ye do not remember him?
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.
22 * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered unto the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, which they received a tribute money came to Peter, and he saith unto him, Doth not your master pay tribute? It be comef that we with thee may eat thereof.
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth, whom do they receive tributes or tolls? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: take that, and give unto them for me and thee.

1. B. V.

1 Gr. demon.
2 Many authorities, some ancient, insert verse 21. But this and goeth out and cast out evil by prayer and fasting. See Mark 9. 12.
3 Some authorities read were gathered together and went themselves to Peter.
4 Gr. drachma.
5 Gr. teacher.
6 Gr. greater.
A. V.

you, he rejoiceth more of that sleep, than of the
happiness and nine which went not astray.
14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which
is in heaven, that one of these little ones should
perish.
15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass
against thee, go and tell him his fault between
thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast
quitted thy brother.
16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with
thee one or two, that in * the mouth of two or
three witnesses every word may be established.
17 And if he will neglect to hear them, tell it
to the church: but if he neglect to hear the
church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man
and a publican.
18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall
bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and
whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed
in heaven.
19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall
agree on earth as touching any thing that they
shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father
which is in heaven.
20 For where two or three are gathered together
in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord,
how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I
forgive him? * till seven times?
22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee,
Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.
23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened
unto a certain king, which would take account
of his servants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was
brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand
talents.
25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his
lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife,
and children, and all that he had, and payment to
be made.
26 The servant therefore fell down, and wor-
shipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me,
and I will pay thee all.
27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with
compassion, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, and found
one of his fellowservants, which owed him an
hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took
him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
29 And his fellowservant fell down before his
feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience
with me, and I will pay thee.
30 And he would not: but went and cast him
into prison, till he should pay the debt.
31 So when his fellowservant saw what was
done, they were very sorry, and came and told
unto his lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called him,
said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave
thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:
33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion
on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to
the tormentors, till he should pay all that was
due unto him.
35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also
unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not
even one of his brother their trespasses.

B. V.

1 Gr. a thing
2 Some ancient
3 or, before
4 Some ancient
5 or, seven
6 or, bond-
7 or, This
talent was probably worth about £20.
8 Gr. servant.
9 Gr. loan.
10 The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight
half-penny.
11 Many authorities
12 some ancient, insert the.
13 Some ancient
14 authorities, created.

XIX. 4

S. MATTHEW.

23.

1 And it came to pass, * that when Jesus had
finished these sayings, he departed from Galilae,
and entered into the borders of Judea beyond Jordan.
2 And great multitudes followed him; and he
healed them there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tem-
pitting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for
a man to put away his wife for every cause? And
he answered and said unto them, Have ye not
read, that he which made them at the begin-
ning made them male and female,
5 And said, *For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and the two shall be one flesh.*  
6 Wherefore they two are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.  

7 They say unto him, *Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?  
8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.*  

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and so he that marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.  

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, *If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.*  

11 But he said unto them, *All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.*  

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother’s womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.  

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: but the disciples rebuked them.  

14 But Jesus said, *Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.*  

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.  

16 ¶ And, behold, one came unto him, saying, *Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?*  

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.  

18 He saith unto him, *Which?* Jesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,  

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*  

20 The young man saith unto him, *All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?*  

21 Jesus saith unto him, *If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.*  

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.  

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, *That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.*  

24 And again I say unto you, *It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.*  

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, *Who then can be saved?*  

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, *With men this is impossible: but with God all things are possible.*  

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, *Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?*  

28 And Jesus said unto them, *Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, *judging the twelve tribes of Israel.*  

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name’s sake, shall
receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace, and said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
4 And again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,
12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?
14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?
16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.
22 But Jesus answered and said,Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.
23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;
receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many shall be last that are first; and first that are last. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them unto his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace; and said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. But when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jerasom, a great multitude followed him. 30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight, and followed him.

21 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, 2 Saying unto them, Go unto the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with him, loose them unto me. 3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this thing? say ye that the Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Mark 11. 15. 16. 11. 4. 11. 15. 16. 11. 15. 11. 3. 11.


Ps. 8. 2.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 13 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? and see how they work: and, lo, all things are fulfilled unto thee which is written, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou perfected praise. 14 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Mark 11. 13.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye

S. MATTHEW.

XX. 27

A. V.

*Phil. 2.


1 Th. 11. 12.

Ps. 8. 2.

11 And the multitude said, This is the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 13 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? and see how they work: and, lo, all things are fulfilled unto thee which is written, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou perfected praise. 14 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Mark 11. 13.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye

B. V.

1 Th. 11. 12. 11. 4.

Ps. 8. 2.

12 And Jesus entered into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 13 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? and see how they work: and, lo, all things are fulfilled unto thee which is written, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou perfected praise. 14 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye
shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 When ye come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one question, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

26 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

27 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go to work to-day in my vineyard.

28 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

29 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

30 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They saith unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

31 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

32 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

33 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

34 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

35 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

36 But last of all he sent unto him his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

37 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

38 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

39 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

40 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

41 When he sent his servants unto them, *Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?*

42 Moreover he that shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

43 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

44 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.
22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables, and said, 

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son. 

And sent forth his servants to call them which were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. 

Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. 

But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, and another to his own business: 

And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. 

But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 

Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 

Go ye therefore into the highways, and gathered together all as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. 

So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. 

And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 

And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 

Then saith the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 

For many are called, but few are chosen. 

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. 

And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any: for thouregardest not the person of men. 

Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 

But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 

Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a 4 penny. 

And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 

They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 

When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. 

¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him: 

4 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 

Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 

Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 

And last of all the woman died also. 

Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she have? for they all had her. 

Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 

For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven. 

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

1 Or, Teacher.

2 See marg. note on ch. xxiv. 25.

3 Or, Almighty.

4 Or, shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife. 

5 Or, seventh.

6 Many ancient authorities add of God.
XXIII. 17  S. MATTHEW.

A. V.

32. *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." 33. And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35. Then of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36. Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37. Jesus said unto him, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.*

38. This is the first and great commandment.

39. And the second is like unto it, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

40. On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

41. While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them.

42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of David.*

43. He saith unto them, How then doth David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44. *The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool;* 45. So David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46. And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23. Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples.

24. Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat:

25. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do ye not after their works: for they say, and do not.

26. *For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.*

27. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,* 28. *And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,* 29. And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*But ye have called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.*

32. And call no man your father upon the earth: *for one is your Father, which is in heaven.*

33. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

34. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

35. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

36. But *woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make up the sum of the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to go.*

37. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

38. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

39. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

B. V.

01. *Or, Teacher.*

02. *Or, And a second is unto it, Thou shalt love d.c.*

Many ancient authorities omit and precious to be introduced, Gr.

Gr. the heaven.

Gr. greater.

Gr. before.

Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 15, ver. 14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye shut the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.

But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the 17 gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the 15 temple that hath sanctified the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he it is guilty.

18 And Jesus said unto them, Ye know that every one that shall say unto the altar, It is gift; and he shall add nothing more.

19 And Jesus said unto them, Ye know that every one that shall say unto a temple, It is gift; and he shall add nothing more.

19 And Jesus said unto them, Ye know that every one that shall say unto a temple, It is the altar; and he that sweareth by it, by him it shall be sworn.

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, swear by it, and by him that sitteth thereon.

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, swear by it, and by him that sitteth thereon.

21 And whosoever shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him who hath made it; for he is a god.

21 And whosoever shall swear by the temple, sweareth by him that hath made it, and by him who is thereunto.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cumin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cumin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to have left the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at the gnat, and swallow a camel.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at the gnat, and swallow a camel.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at the gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanseth first that which is within the cup and platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanseth first that which is within the cup and platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitewashed sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitewashed sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and uncleanness.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchers of the righteous, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the sepulchers of the righteous, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

33 Ye serpents, generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate:

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate:

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

40 But I say unto you, That for these things they shall be blasphemed in all the Gentiles for my name's sake:

40 But I say unto you, That for these things they shall be blasphemed in all the Gentiles for my name's sake:

41 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

41 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

42 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

42 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

43 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

43 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

44 And Jesus answered and said, While it is said, Thou art my fellow servant; and they that sit upon thrones shall eat and drink in his presence: and they shall see his face.

44 And Jesus answered and said, While it is said, Thou art my fellow servant; and they that sit upon thrones shall eat and drink in his presence: and they shall see his face.
And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled; for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophers shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 Then shall there be two prophetings, as it was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, (whereof readeth, let him understand;)

16 And let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his cloths.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then shall every man that saith unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or, there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 In that day there shall be two bodies, and shall be gathered together, the eagles shall be gathered together.

29 And immediately after the tribulation of those days; shall be the sun darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And then shall he send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise, when ye shall see all these things, know ye that it is near, even at the doors.

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them,

5 Take heed how ye shall hear; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and of rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled; for these things must needs come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 But all these things are the beginning of travail.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall deliver up one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a testimony unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 And when there shall be an abomination of desolation, as was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whom readeth let him understand;)

16 Then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his cloths.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then shall every man that saith unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or, there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 In that day there shall be two bodies, and shall be gathered together, the eagles shall be gathered together.

29 And immediately after the tribulation of those days; shall be the sun darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And then shall he send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise, when ye shall see all these things, know ye that it is near, even at the doors.

• Or, near, on a great cloud.

Or, sheatheth.

Or, they.

Or, trumpet of great sound.

Or, a great trumpet, and they gather a cloud.
34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 But when and how earth and heaven pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, not even the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
37 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
38 ¶ For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
40 ¶ Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 ¶ Watch therefore, and keep thee from all vanity; for no man knoweth what he shall do till it befall him.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 ¶ Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods:
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;
50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour in which he is not aware of.
51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
3 They that were wise took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 But the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there should not be enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And he gave one he gave him five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
16 And he that had received the five talents

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their 7 lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
3 They that were wise took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 But the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there should not be enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And he gave one he gave him five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
16 And he that had received the five talents
XXV. 43. S. MATTHEW.

A. V.

went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.
17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time the lord of those servants came, and reckoned with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not stranded:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I was an hard man, reaping where I have not sown, and gathering where I have not stranded:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with interest.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
29 (For unto every one that hath shall be given; and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.)
30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

R. V.

1 Gr. bonder-
tient.
2 Gr. boni or bonid.

1 * Ps. 6. 6.
2 * Ps. 6. 6.
3 Mark 4.
5 1 Th. 5.
6 1 Th. 5.
7 ch. 15.
8 ch. 15.
9 12.
10 12.
11 13.
12 13.
13 13.
14 13.
15 13.
16 13.
17 13.
18 13.
19 13.
20 13.
21 13.
22 13.
23 13.
24 13.
25 13.
26 13.
27 13.
28 13.
29 13.
30 13.

* ch. 15.
* Mark 4.
1 Th. 5.
1 Th. 5.
12.
12.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
13.
26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 27 "I tell you that after two days the feast of the passover cometh, and of the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified.

28 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

29 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him.

30 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

31 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

32 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

33 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

34 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

35 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

36 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

37 And now one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

38 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and will ye deliver him unto me? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

39 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

40 And now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

41 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

42 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

43 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

44 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

45 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

46 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

47 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

48 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

49 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

50 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sleep ye here, while I and Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
37 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
38 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.
39 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 40 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
41 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
42 And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.
43 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
44 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, in which the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
45 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand, that doth betray me.
46 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
47 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
48 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Master, kiss me. 49 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
50 And many of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
51 And they thrust him into a house, and put up again thy sword into its place: for all that they take the sword shall perish with the sword.
52 Thine hast thou that I cannot now pray with my Father: and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels.
53 But how thou shalt the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
54 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out against me as against a thief with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid not hold on me.

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen up, I will go before you into Galilee.
32 But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be offended in thee, I will never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sleep ye here, while I and Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
37 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.
40 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, in which the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners.
44 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.
47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Master, kiss me. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And, behold, them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
52 And they thrust him into a house, and put up again thy sword into its place: for all that they take the sword shall perish with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? Then cometh Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for all that they take the sword shall perish with the sword. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But they that had been with him were afraid, saying, Lord, what then shall we do? 55 Then said Jesus unto them, Go ye into the city, which Ye heard me say, The scripture must be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not.

B. V.
1 Or, the testament

* Many ancient authorities insert new.

3 Gr. caused to tremble.

4 Or, an enclosed piece of ground.

5 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.
56 But all this was done, that the *scripts

ures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disci

iples forsak him, and fled.

57 Then those who had laid hold on Jesus led

him away to Caiphas the high priest, where the

scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high

priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the

servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the

counsel, sought false witness against Jesus, to put

him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false

witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last

came two false witnesses.

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to de-

stroy the temple of God, and to build it in three
days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him,

Answerest thou nothing? what is it wherof

these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest

answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the

living God that thou tell us whether thou be the

Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: never-

theless I say unto thee, Hereafter shall ye see the

Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,

and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying,

He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need

have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard

his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said,

He is guilty of death.

67 Then they spat in his face, and baffled him;

and other smote him with the palms of their

hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who

is he that shall smite thee?*

69 ¶ *Now Peter sat without in the palace:

and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also

wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know

not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch,

another maid saw him, and said unto them that

were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of

Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not

know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that

stood, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art

one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying,

I know not the man. And immediately the cock

crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus,

which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou

shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept

bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, *all the chief

priests and elders of the people took counsel a

gainst Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him

away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the

governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when

he saw that he was condemned, repented him-

self, and brought back the thirty pieces of

silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed

the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to

us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the

temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 The chief priests took the silver pieces, and

said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the

treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them

the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

56 But all this is come to pass, that the script-

ures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all

the disciples left him, and fled.

57 And they that had taken Jesus led him away to

the high priest of Caiphas, the high priest, where

the scribes and the elders were gathered to-

tgether. But Peter followed him afar off, unto

the court of the high priest, and entered in, and

sat with the officers, to see the end.

Now the chief priests and the whole counsel sought false

witness against Jesus, that they might put him

to death; and they found not it, though many false

witnesses came. But afterward came two,

61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the

temple of God, and to build it in three

days. And the high priest stood up, and said

unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it

which these witness against thee? But Jesus

held his peace. And the high priest said unto

him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou

tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of

God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: never-

theless I say unto thee, Hereafter shall ye see the

Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,

and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Then the high priest rent his garments, saying,

He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need

have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard

his blasphemy:

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He

is worthy of death. Then did they spit in his

face and buffet him: and some smote him

with the palms of their hands, saying, Pro-

phesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that

struck thee?

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court:

and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also

wast with Jesus the Galilean.

But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou

sayest. And when he was gone out into the

porch, another maid saw him, and said unto

him, This man also was with Jesus the

Nazarene.

And again he denied with an oath, I do not

know the man.

And after a little while they that stood by came and said

unto Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of

them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then

began he to curse and to swear, saying, I

know not the man. And immediately the cock

crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus,

which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou

shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept

bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief

priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to

dead: and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the

governor.

3 Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he

saw that he was condemned, repented himself,

and brought back the thirty pieces of

silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed

the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to

us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the

temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 The chief priests took the silver pieces, and

said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the

treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them

the potter's field, to bury strangers in.
Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood
unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jerem, the prophet, saying, 
And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom
they of the children of Israel did value; 3 And And they gave them for the potter's field, as the
Lord appointed me. 11 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus saith unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearkest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 
For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Then said Pilate unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he been done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. 26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put on his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. 32 ¶ And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of skull, 34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted his garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there: 37 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jerem, the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. 11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearkest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 
For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Then said Pilate unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he been done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. 26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put on his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. 32 ¶ And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of skull, 34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted his garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there:
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou art the king of Israel, good fortune is upon thee today, and upon on the eleventh hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save.

43 If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

44 He trusted in God; let him deliver him, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

45 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

46 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

47 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, El! Eli! lama sabachthani? that is, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

48 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth Elias.

49 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

50 The rest said, let be; lest we should perish after him.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened: and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out from the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and the mother of Joseph, the sister of Lazarus.

57 ¶ When the even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

60 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

61 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

62 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

63 He commanded therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error will be worse than the first.

64 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

65 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.
XXVIII. 20

S. MATTHEW.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to
dawn toward the first day of the week, came
Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see
the sepulchre.

28 And, behold, there was a great earthquake:
for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven,
and came and rolled back the stone from the door,
and sat upon it.

29 His countenance was like lightning, and his
raiment white as snow:
30 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and
became as dead men.

31 And the angel answered and said unto the
women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek
Jesus, which was crucified.

32 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said.
Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

33 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is
risen from the dead: and, behold, he goeth before
you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have
told you.

34 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre
with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his
disciples word.

35 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold,
Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came
and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

36 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go
tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and
there shall they see me.

37 Now when they were going, behold, some of
the watch came into the city, and shewed unto
the chief priests all the things that were done.

38 And when they were assembled with the
elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large
money unto the soldiers,

39 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night,
and stole him away while we slept.

40 And if this come to the governor’s ears, we
will persuade him, and secure you.

41 So they took the money, and did as they were
taught: and this saying is commonly reported a
mong the Jews until this day.

42 Then the eleven disciples went away into
Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appoint-
ed them.

43 And when they saw him, they worshipped
him: but some doubted.

44 And Jesus came and spake unto them, say-
ing, All power is given unto me in heaven and
in earth.

45 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,
baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of
the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

46 Teaching them to observe all things what-
soever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am
with you always, even unto the end of the world.

A. V.

*S. Mark 1:16, 17.

R. V.

*Or, had been

*Mark 16:14, 15.

*Many ancient au-
torities read
where he lay.

*Or, come to
a hearing
before the
govern-

*Or, all
the days.

*On, the consum-
ation of the
eye.
## The Gospel According to S. Mark.

### A. V.

1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.
2. As it is written in the prophets, "Behold, I send my messenger before my face, which shall prepare the way before me.
3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6. And John was clothed with camel’s hair, and had a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
7. And he preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unlodge.
8. I *peremptorily* have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

### B. V.

1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.
2. Even as is written in Isaiah the prophet, "Behold, I send my messenger before my face, Who shall prepare the way before me;"
3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight;
4. "John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins."
5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
6. And John was clothed with camel’s hair, and had a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.
7. And he preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I; the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unlodge.
8. I *peremptorily* have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

### Notes

- Some ancient authorities omit "the Son of God."<br> 2 Some ancient authorities read in the prophetes.

---

### Or.

- Or, done, or, rent.

---

### Or.

- Or, in.

---

### Or.

- Or, Holy Spirit; and so throughout this book.

---

### Or.

- Or, into.
And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

And the unclean spirit, answered him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Judas the Galilean? art thou come unto destroy me? I know thee who thou art; Jesus of Nazareth. 25

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26

And the unclean spirit, tearing him with a loud voice, came out of him. 27

And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

And he went forth, and departed into the region of Tyre and Sidon. 29

And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

But Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick of a fever; and they entreated him, that he would come and lay his hands on her. 30

And Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick of a fever; and they entreated him, that he would come and lay his hands on her. 31

And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 32

And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee. 33

And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 34

And he strictly charged him, and for thereof came I forth. 35

And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him away. 36

And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 37

And he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blasphemose abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter. 38

And again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 39

And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as a way to depart, and they pressed upon him to hear the word. 40

And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 41

And when they could not come nigh unto him because of the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 42

And when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 43

But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 44

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 45

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And the unclean spirit, hearing him and being grieved, came out, and went into a great herd of swine that were in the ward; 46

and he gave him a strong charge, and sent him away. And he received the strong counsel of Jesus, and departed, and told what much things he had seen and heard in Jericho. 47

And he took up the subject of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 48

in the house. 49

And many were gathered together, so that there was no room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. 50

And they come unto him, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. 51

And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 52

And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto him, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 53

But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 54

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 55

For it was not possible that he should say, Be thou forgivable. 56

Some ancient authorities read when he was come into the synagoge, he came among them. 57

Or, de mons trations. 58

Gr. demons. 59

Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. 60


Gr. sternly. 61

Or, word. 62

Gr. he is. 63

Or, the city. 64

Or, at home. 65

Many ancient authorities add the word and bring him to the city. 66

Gr. Child.
And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 8 For whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? 9 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 10 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 11 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. 12 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 13 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 14 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 15 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth with publicans and sinners? 16 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 17 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 18 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 19 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 20 No man also seeweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the raiment is made worse. 21 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new will be made to leak out of the old, and the bottle which is new will be marred, and the new wine will be leaved. 22 But new wine must be put into new bottles. 23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 24 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him? 25 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 26 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 27 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. 28 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 29 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 30 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

And for he had healed many: insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

And Simon he surnamed Peter;

And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaeite,

And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went out into an house.

And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth out devils.

And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithever they shall blaspheme:

But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

41 And when the adjourned; and his mother, and standing, without, sent unto him, calling him.

And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored.

And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came unto him.

And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:

For he had healed many: insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

And Simon he surnamed Peter;

And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaeite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And he cometh into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth out devils.

And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithever they shall blaspheme:

But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
34 And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold my mother and my brethren! 

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. 

4 And again he began to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, 

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: 

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. 

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and it immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: 

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. 

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. 

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: 

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. 

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? 

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word. 

15 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word; 

16 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word; 

17 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. 

18 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? 

19 And as he spake unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 

20 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. 

21 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; 

22 And not to be put on the stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come abroad. 

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 

24 Then said he unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. 

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and
the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth
not how, till it becomes ripe, and behold it is a
fruit of itself; first the blade, then the ear, and then
the full corn in the ear.
28 But when the fruit is brought forth, imme-
diately he putteth in the sickle, because the har-
est is come.
29 "And he said, "Whereunto shall we liken the
kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we
compare it?" Whom, whither is it greater than all
the seeds that are in the earth, is less than all
the seeds that be in the earth.
30 And when it is sown, it groweth up, and be-
cometh greater than all herbs, and sheweth itself
on great branches; so that the fowls of the air may
lodger under the shadow of it.
31 * And with many such parables spake he the
word unto them, as they were able to hear it.
32 But without a parable spake he not unto
them: and when they were alone, he expounded
all things to his disciples.
33 * And the same day, when the even was come,
he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the
other side.
34 And when they had sent away the multitude,
they took him even as he was in the ship. And
there were also with him other little ships.
35 * And he was in the hinder part of the ship,
asleep on a pillow: and they awaked him, and say
unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?
36 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said
unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased,
and there was a great calm.
37 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fear-
ful? how is it that ye have no faith?
38 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to
another, What manner of man is this, even that
even the wind and the sea obey him?
5 * And they came over unto the other side of
the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, imme-
diately there met him out of the tombs a man
with an unclean spirit.
3 Who had been dwelling among the tombs; and
no man could bind him, no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound with
fetters and chains, and the chain had been
broke in pieces; neither could any man tame him.
5 And always, night and day, he was in the
mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting
himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran
and worshipped him.
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What
have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the
most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou
torment me not.
8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man,
thou unclean spirit.
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And
he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we
are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not
send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mount-
tains a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send
us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And
the unclean spirits went out, and entered into
the swine: and the herd ran violently down a
steep place into the sea (they were about two
thousand;) and were choked in the sea.
And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with a devil, and had the legion, siting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why Troublest thou the Master any further?

As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had set them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tabitha cuni; which is, being interpreted, Damsel. And he said, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. 43 And he charged them that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

10 And he said unto him, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent:

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him; for his name was known: and he said to his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, It is Elias. And others said, It is a prophet, or one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him: but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod gave a feast unto his noble lords, and captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of said Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Tabitha cuni; which is, being interpreted, Damsel. And he said, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed with a great amazement.

43 And he charged them that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

8 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto him, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent:

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him; for his name had become known: and he said, This is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead, and therefore these mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, It is Elias. And others said, It is a prophet, or one of the prophets. 16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him: but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod gave a feast unto his noble lords, and captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of said Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.
23 And he swore unto her, whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him at table, he spared to refuse her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran after him on foot out of all cities, and went out unto him.
34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when the day was far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and the hour is now far passed:
36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37 And he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by the ranks on the green grass:
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men, beside such as came with Peter and John from Bethsaida.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before him unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.
47 And when he was come down, behold a great multitude, such as none was able to number them, because they came from all quarters, and were walking upon the sea.
48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:
50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And 51 And he swears unto her, whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
52 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
53 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
54 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for the sake of his oath, and of those that sat at meat, he would not reject her.
55 And straightway the king sent 1 an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.
56 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.
57 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
58 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught.
59 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
60 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
61 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran after him on foot out of all cities, and went out unto him.
62 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
63 And when the day was far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and the hour is now far passed:
64 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
65 And he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread, and give them to eat?
66 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
67 And he commanded them to make all sit down by the ranks on the green grass:
68 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
69 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.
70 And they did all eat, and were filled.
71 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
72 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men, besides such as came with Peter and John from Bethsaida.
73 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before him unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
74 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.
75 And when he was come down, behold a great multitude, such as none was able to number them, because they came from all quarters, and were walking upon the sea.
76 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea; and 77 And he would have passed by them: but they, when they saw him walking upon the sea, supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:
78 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And
immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where he heard they were was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

7 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat with unlaundered hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands often, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders:

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they receive to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of the like.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders: but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things do ye.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house of the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

he straitway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret, and moored to

54 the shore. And when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people knew him,

55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where he heard they were was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

7 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem, and had seen that some of his disciples ate with defiled, that is, with unwashed hands. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders: and when they come from the marketplace, except they wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they receive to hold, as washings of cups, and pots, and brazen vessels.

54 And seeing many people come and go, as the multitude was about him, and he began to say, "If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear."
21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, evil thoughts proceed, fornications, murders,0
22 thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceits, lasciviousness, all evil speeches, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things proceed out of the heart, and defile the man.
24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but the multitude knew it, and followed him.
25 And he said, Unto what city shall I go up? And what city shall I abide in? From thence shall the word go forth into all the world, to be preached unto the children of men.
26 And he said unto the disciples, The harvest is plenteous, but the laborers are few.
27 Labor therefore ye also in prayer, that ye may be counted worthy to reap the harvest of righteousness, and that ye may receive the kingdom of God prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
28 For I say unto you, That many shall come from east and from west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
29 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.0
30 And the discipless answered him, Lord, who shall be saved? And he said unto them, This is easy for God; but for man it is impossible.
31 For except it be given him of God, he cannot do anything.
32 Therefore said he, The kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.
33 For all the nations of the world take the good seed out of the field; and they cast their servants into prison.
34 Wherefore, if any man hears the word of the kingdom, and understands not, then cometh a thought, and seeth a thought, and the evil one puts it in his heart; and the thought is taken root and grows; and he plucks the fruit of it, and the thought is plucked up.
35 But he who hears the word of the kingdom, and understands not, who like a man having a seed cast upon the wayside heareth the word, and the evil one comes and plucks the thought, and the thought is plucked up.
question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
14 * Nor the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?
20 And they answered him, Twelve.
21 And when they were filled, he said unto them, Gather the fragments together, that nothing be lost.
22 And they gathered them up, and did eat them, and were filled; and they took up of the broken bread seven baskets.
23 And they sent that away unto the poor, and they had as much as they desired.
24 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?
25 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
26 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw anything.
27 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
28 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him up, and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
29 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
30 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
31 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
32 And he saith unto them, Whom say ye that I am?
33 And Peter answered, and said unto him, Thou art the Christ.
34 And he charged them, saying, tell no man of me, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.
35 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
36 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
37 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
38 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
39 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel’s, the same shall save it.
40 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
41 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
42 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
43 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
44 But they understood not what they said.
45 And he said unto them, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He speaketh of John the Baptist.
46 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod.
47 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He speaketh of John the Baptist.
9 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

10 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

11 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

12 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

13 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

14 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

15 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

16 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

17 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man be restored to them again.

18 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

19 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

20 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

21 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and have done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

22 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

23 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

24 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

25 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

26 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

27 And he answered them, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

28 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

29 And he asked his father, How long is it since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

30 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

31 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

32 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

33 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter into no more into him.

34 And the spirit cried, and came out of him; and they were amazed all.

35 And this word went forth by the whole multitude (for they saw it) which had been done in the hand of Jesus; and they said, What is this, that he can even do such miracles? 

36 And they spake among themselves, saying, This is one of them that hath a demon; for he calleth him Lazarus.

37 And Judas Iscariot, he that was to betray him, saith, Why do you make the multitude to marvel?

38 And the Pharisees in this wise asked him, saying, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make supplications, and so do also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine disciples eat and drink.

39 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

40 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
came out of unclean; and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.
31 But he charged them, and commanded them that they should tell no man: 
32 And they entered into a house of Simon and Andrew, the mother of James and John.
33 And James and John, the brethren of Simon, desired of him that he would that they might have power to cast out devils, and to heal every sickness and every disease.
34 And the Lord answered and said, The Son of man came to save that which was lost.
35 And they said, Why doth the scribes say that Elias must first come?
36 And he said unto them, Elias shall first come, and restore all things unto Carmel.
37 But I say unto you, That Elias is come, and they have done unto him all manner of evil: as it is written of him.
38 For John also came, neither ate nor drank, save that they said unto him, He casteth out devils in my name; and ye do this, and if ye were the children of Abraham, ye would shew yourselves to be heirs of Abraham.
39 But when they sought to take hold of him to cast him into the sea, he escaped out of their hand.
40 And he came not into many of the cities of Galilee, because the Samaritans received him not, because they had been to the Egyptians, that he should die.
41 But he said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and in his own house.
42 And they took exception to him, and would have cast him out of the country; but he would not go in.
43 And he said unto them, Every place where the good seed is sown, is the road where the busy men go about.
44 Wherefore the devils also come out of them, and cast them into the swine, and they run madly over the sheer cliffs, and are choked in the mills.
45 And they asked him, Why castest thou them out with a shriek? And he said, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
46 And when the unclean spirit is cast out, he walketh through the desolate places of the earth, seeking whom he may possess.
47 But he said, No; but go out, and walk the highways and byways, till thou findest where thou mayst rest.
48 And he said, Certainty he shall not go out empty, but shall cast something in the net, and shall bring it to land; and when he hath cast it ashore, he shall say unto his disciples, Catch him that siteth in the net, and bring him to me.
49 And they said unto him, Master, we have cast nothing out; but thou sayest, Go and cast it out.
50 And he said unto them, That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.
51 Can ye receive the Spirit of God, and not receive the Holy Ghost?
52 Because the wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou heardest the sound thereof, and knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
53 Now a rice of a byplace is like the seed of a thistle.
54 If a man cast abroad his grain of a thistle, that which cometh of a thistle shall be given him.
55 And the people stood all the day and heard, and at even all they took bread, and ate, and went back, and every one was famished.
56 For they came from the towns and cities about Jerusalem, and as much as two hundred and fifty, and more.
57 And when they were come to Capharnaum, the people gathered together unto him to hear, and to be healed of their sicknesses.
58 And the Pharisees came unto him, and said, Why doest thou eat with the publicans and sinners?
59 And he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick:
60 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.  
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.  
6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female;  
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;  
8 And they shall be two flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.  
9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.  
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.  
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committh adultery against her.  
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committh adultery.  
13 But if she thus put away her husband, and be married to another, she is not guilty of adultery.  
14 And they brought young children unto him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked them.  
15 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.  
16 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, verily I say unto you, the same shall receive me;  
17 And whosoever shall receive me, receiveth me not unto receive me, but unto receive him that sent me.  
18 Verily I say unto you, He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.  
19 And he answered and said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.  
20 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.  
21 And he said the disciples, Verily I say unto you, There is no man which hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,  
22 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.  
23 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and
they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and said unto them, Ye know that which ye are accounted to rule over the Gentiles with violence, and their great ones with authority over them:

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever shall be great among you, let him be as the younger; and whosoever shall be chief among you, let him be as the servant of all.

44 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and called him to him, and said, Blind man, believe thou: he answered, and said unto him, Lord, I believe. And he received his sight.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

51 And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

52 And when they came nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; and lo, him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto him, even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: others cut down palm branches to the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And those that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:
10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And when Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he was hungry:
13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.
14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.
15 ¶ And they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.
23 For verily I say unto you, That whatsoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have offended any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they came again to Jerusalem: * and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,
28 And saith unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared affection.
the people: for all men count John, that he was a prophet indeed.

And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digging a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a servant; that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

And they sent him away empty. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beasting some, and killing some.

And he had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

And they sent him another servant; and him they smote, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

And what shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

And have ye not read this scripture: The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?

And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven lade her to wife.

And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

For when they shall rise from the dead, they shall neither marry, nor be given in marriage: but they are as the angels of God, in the day of resurrection.

For the people: for all men count John, that he was a prophet indeed.

And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digging a place for the winevat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a servant; that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

And they sent him away empty. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others: beating some, and killing some.

And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beasting some, and killing some.

And he had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

And they sent him another servant; and him they smote, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

And what shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

And have ye not read this scripture: The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?

And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven lade her to wife.

And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

For when they shall rise from the dead, they shall neither marry, nor be given in marriage: but they are as the angels of God, in the day of resurrection.
neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And when one of the scribes came and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and how is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

39 And a poor widow came and threw in there of her mites, which make a farthing.

40 And she cast down into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much:

41 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in there of her mites, which make a farthing.

42 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are cast into the treasury:

43 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

44 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here! 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

45 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And when Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man lead you astray.
6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginning of sorrows.
9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten before rulers and kings for my sake, to testify against them.
10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take not thought beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father his son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
15 And when ye shall see the unblooming of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains:
16 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:
17 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take his garment.
18 And woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!
19 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
20 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
21 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, hath he shortened the days.
22 And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ; or, Lo, he is there; believe it not:
23 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
24 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
25 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
26 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall all the powers of heaven be gathered together into the heavenly part of the earth and the utmost part of heaven.
28 And now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near.
29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, even at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread; and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of ointment of very precious spikenard; and she brake the cruse, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation with themselves, and said, What was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and wheresoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they had heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they had killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he senteth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipposeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it were for that man if he had never been born.
22 And as they were eating, he took 1 bread, and when he had blessed it, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus sent unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written,

I. All that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will I not.

30 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 And the Lord said unto him, Peter, Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat; but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

32 And he said, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both to suffer death for thy name.

33 Then said Jesus unto him, Follow me; and another said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go andbid farewells to my father and mother.

34 And Jesus said unto him, Thou knowest not what thou suekest. For what is my kingdom otherwise than剑 and and sword? in the world is the kingdom of God except with blood and destruction?

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

36 He that taketh not his cross, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.

37 And whosoever shall be hindered from coming after me, shall be cast into the fire of everlasting burning.

38 And every one of them that taketh not his cross, to come after me, shall be cast into hell fire.

39 And he said unto them, Follow me, and let not your heart fail ye. 1452

40 And he began to teach them, that men should take heed to their own souls. And when he had set his disciples in order above twelve, he departed from them,

41 And went to them, and said, Verily I say unto you, That among them that stand here, shall none fall, before they see the kingdom of God.

42 And he spake to them in parables, saying, Behold, the kingdom of God is like unto a certain master, which made a journey, and left his house, and delivered unto his servants his goods.

43 And commanded the first, saying, Take thy fellow servant, and exact of him ten thousand pounds.

44 And the servant that had received the ten pound went, and dealt wisely, and increased in it.

45 And his master came, and said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter into the joy of thy master.

46 And another came, saying, Master, here is thy pound.

47 And he said unto him, I will judge thee in the same manner as thou hast dealt with thy goods: for thou deliveredst up unto me five pounds, go and take out of the five pounds, and make twenty pounds.

48 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

49 And his master came, and said unto him, Thou wicked servant, I was patient with thee, and thou didst not finish the thing that thou wast to do.

50 And he said unto him, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and as thou desirest, thou hast exacted of me according as I have exacted of thee.

51 And his master answered and said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into the outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

52 For there is nothing prepared for him, and he knoweth not. 1454

53 And the servants say, Lord, didst thou not know, that he had five pounds, and thou deliveredst it unto me?

54 Lord, he said, because thou交付 mine hand and foot, and take me away, and cast me into the outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

55 For there is nothing prepared for him, and he knoweth not. 1454

56 And the servants say, Lord, didst thou not know, that he had five pounds, and thou deliveredst it unto me?

57 Lord, he said, because thou交付 mine hand and foot, and take me away, and cast me into the outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

58 For there is nothing prepared for him, and he knoweth not. 1454

59 And the servants say, Lord, didst thou not know, that he had five pounds, and thou deliveredst it unto me?
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and they said unto him: Lay hold on me.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled out of the place of judgment, because he was not bold enough to bear witness against Jesus.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes were gathered together.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death; and found none.

56 And many false witnesses came and witnessed against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.

62 And the high priest said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was in the palace, there came one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And the maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again unto Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean.

71 And he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And as he went out the second time the cock crew, and Peter remembered how that Jesus said unto him, before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole counsel. Then bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at the feast he released unto them one prisoner, whom they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
A.V.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out and slew him.
15 And Pilate wished to content the multitude, released then unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away within the hall, called Preteritum; and they called together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowed their knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who had passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, The King of the Jews.
27 And with him they crucify two thieves; one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And they parted his garments among themselves.
29 And they that pass by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,
30 Save thyself, come out of the temple, and thou shalt save thyself.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women looking afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

R.V.

8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them.
9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
11 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?
12 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
13 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him.
14 And Pilate wished to content the multitude, released then unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
15 And the soldiers led him away within the hall, called Preteritum; and they called together the whole band.
16 And they clothed him with purple, and plaited a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,
17 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
18 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowed their knees worshipped him.
19 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on his garments.
20 And they lead him out to crucify him.
21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, The King of the Jews.
27 And with him they crucify two thieves; one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And they parted his garments among themselves.
29 And they that pass by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,
30 Save thyself, come out of the temple, and thou shalt save thyself.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women looking afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;
41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a garment; and his countenance was like lightnings.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him. 

8 ¶ But they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, and said, We have seen the Lord; and there with him he was shown alive.

11 And they, when they had seen that he was alive, and had been of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterwards he appeared unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 ¶ And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

18 ¶ So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

19 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.
1. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us,
2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5. There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
7. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
8. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in his order, his course,
9. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
16. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20. And when Zacharias had seen this, he was filled with fear, and his face was turned to the fire of the temple; for he was astonished, and remained speechless.

1. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us,
2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
3. It seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou wast instructed.

5. There was in the days of Herod, king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.
7. Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office before God in his order, his course,
8. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter unto the temple of the Lord and burn incense.
9. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense.
10. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias; because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
11. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.
12. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
13. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
14. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
15. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
16. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
17. And when Zacharias had seen this, he was filled with fear, and his face was turned to the fire of the temple; for he was astonished, and remained speechless.
And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed unto his own house.

And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to take away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women;

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

And also that holy thing which shall be born shall be called the Son of God.

And with this saying she was made with child.

And with this saying she was made with child, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus have I heard from the Lord, who said, Unto me shall come in the days of my age, and the hidden things of years shall be revealed unto me.

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah:

And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

And his mercy is unto generations and generations.

On them that fear him.

He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;
55. "As he spake unto our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever, 56. And Mary abode with him about three months, and returned to her own house.

57. Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58. And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they circumcised the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noise abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66. And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71. That all they that are in fear of him may be filled with righteousness.

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73. The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father, and of his seed after him,

74. To grant unto us, that being delivered out of the hand of our enemies,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his people,

78. By the remission of their sins,

79. Through the tender mercy of our God;

80. Whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

81. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

82. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

83. Now it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

84. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)

85. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

86. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

87. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

88. (As he spake unto our fathers)

89. Toward Abraham and his seed for ever. S. LUKE.

90. And Mary also returned, and came and resided in a city of Galilee, called Nazareth.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For this day is born to you in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

**A.V.**

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For this day is born to you in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

**B.V.**

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people:
11 For this day is born to you in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this is the sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

**B.S.**

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people:
11 For this day is born to you in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this is the sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

**S. LUKE. II. 8**
and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fasting and prayers night and day.

And when she was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it

But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou dealt with us so? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be in my Father's house?

But they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,

Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

And he spake not with them, except they asked him whether he were the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

And all the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

He answered and said unto them, *He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise,
12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And so he expelled the men of the market and all men that sold and bought in the temple, and said to them, Make the house of my father an house of prayer, and ye made it a den of robbers. 16 And when he had said these words, all the people were amazed at his doctrine. 17 But when Jesus saw it, he withdrew from thence, and went into a city called Nain; and it was about the hour of the ninth. 18 And there came out a great herd of swine driven by a herdsman, and going to a brook by the river, to drink. 19 And they that kept them lifted up their voices, and said unto him, What wilt thou that we should do? He said unto them, Loose the herd, and let them go. 20 And they that kept them went and did as he said unto them: and the herd was driven into the brook by the river, and were smothered in the water. 21 And when he had come nigh unto the city, behold, they brought forth unto him a dead son, the only child; and she was a widow: and she was wailing over him. 22 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 23 And he came and touched the bier; and they that bare it stood still. And he said in a loud voice, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 24 And he made the tomb open; and the old man arose, and took his seat, and was taken into his house. 25 And all the people were amazed at all these things. 26 And he said unto them, Say I unto you, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If therefore they be divided among twelve men, they give each one a two-hour shift. 27 And why stand ye here, and look into heaven? 28 Of a truth, I say unto you, the Son of man hath not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. 29 And all the people answered, and said, So is the kingdom of God. 30 And as he said these things, a certain woman, a widow, was present, and had suffered much from her brother. 31 And she came and said unto him, Lord, help me. 32 And he said unto her, Say in a loud voice, I say unto thee, Woman, thou hast much confidence. 33 And he said, Let us see if it will be well with thee. Answer him, and say, Let me drink of thyDEE. 34 And he said unto her, The nine which tasted the wine before thee, made me hold in my hand, and I say to thee, This is the woman of whom our Lord spoke, when he said, My mother and my brethren are those that hear my word, and do it. 35 And there came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 36 And he said unto them, Do no more injustice. 37 And they also that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and all the market men, heard it, and mocked them. 38 And Jesus said unto them in short, Ye know not what ye do; for if ye were ambassadors of the devil, ye should speak the same, of the father and the son. 39 And he also who heard them, said, A great tumult is heard in heaven, and they that are set before me, are exercising the power of judgment. 40 And they that heard it, said one to another, What thinketh this man? 41 And the chief priest and the scribes sought for a way to kill him; for they feared the people.
4 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he was hungry.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil, taking him up on an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whosoever I will I will give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
24 But he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.
25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.
10 Or, in a loaf.

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hun-
gered.
2 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
3 It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
4 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whosoever I will I will give it.
5 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
6 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
7 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:
8 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
9 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
10 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
11 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
12 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about.
13 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
14 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.
15 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the 7 book, and found the place where it was written,
16 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, 17 Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor: 18 He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,
19 And recovering of sight to the blind, 20 To set at liberty them that are bruised,
21 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
22 And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.
23 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
24 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
25 But he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.
26 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;
27 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

10 Or, a roll.
11 Or, before.
12 Or, the gospel.
13 Or, or.
14 Or, until.
15 Or, or.
16 Or, or.
17 Or, or.
18 Or, or.
19 Or, or.
20 Or, or.
21 Or, or.
22 Or, or.
S. LUKE. IV. 27

27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, save Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and cast him out of the city, and led him unto the brook of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his word was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, 'Let us alone: what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.'

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirit and they obey him.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their nets were broken.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of fishes which they had taken:
10 And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth shall thou catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.
14 And he charged them to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities.
16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.
19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up unto the house, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.
21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answered them, saying, Why reason ye in your hearts?
23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?
24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.
28 And he forsook all, androse up, and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.
30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they shall fast in those days.
34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agrees not with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and he spilleth, and the bottles shall perish. 38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth now: for he saith, The old is better.

6 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto him, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? 3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when he himself was an hungered, and they which were with him? 4 And how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there sat a man which had a withered hand. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9 And when Jesus saw them, he said unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it? 10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. 12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. 13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; 14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zealot, 16 and Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which was also the traitor. 17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases: 18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there were went out of him, and healed them all. 20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples,
VI. 45
S. LUKE.

and said, *Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

5 *Matt. 5. 21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from this company, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 *Amos 5. 24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 *Is. 65. 13 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 *Matt. 5. 44 "But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you;

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 *Matt. 5. 29 *And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 *Tob. 4. 81 *And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 *Matt. 7. 12 *For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 *Matt. 5. 42 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 *Matt. 7. 1 *Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, *Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *Matt. 10. 14 *The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 *Matt. 18. 3 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 *Matt. 7. 2 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 *Matt. 7. 16 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. 49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. 3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him his servants, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: 5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: 7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found such faith, no, not in Israel.

And they were sent, receiving to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick. 11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12 Now when he drew nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John showed Men of all these things. 19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And they that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 or look we for another? In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight.
22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.
23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concern- ing John: What went ye out into the wilderness for? A reed shaken with the wind?
25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously appareled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.
26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.
27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!
35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.
38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
46 And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, to the poor the gospel is preached.
47 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
48 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the multitude concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness for? A reed shaken with the wind?
49 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously appareled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.
50 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
51 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
52 All the people who heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
53 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
54 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?
55 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
56 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
57 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!
58 And wisdom is justified of all her children.
59 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
60 And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster box of ointment.
61 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
62 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
63 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
64 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
65 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
66 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
67 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
68 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A.V.</th>
<th>R.V.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.</td>
<td>46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.</td>
<td>47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.</td>
<td>48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say 3 within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.</td>
<td>49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? And he said unto the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God, and the twelve were with him.</td>
<td>And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,</td>
<td>2 and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven devils had gone out, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto them of their substance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: *</td>
<td>4 And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city came unto him, he spake by a parable:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 * And a sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.</td>
<td>5 * And when he had sowed, some fell by the wayside, and it was trodden under foot, and the fowls of the heaven devoured it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.</td>
<td>6 and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold.</td>
<td>7 and other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. And others fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?</td>
<td>9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.</td>
<td>10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.</td>
<td>11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Those by the way side are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.</td>
<td>12 Those by the way side are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.</td>
<td>13 And those on the rock are they which, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which, when they believe, and in time of temptation fall away.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.</td>
<td>14 And that which fell among thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 But that on the good soil are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.</td>
<td>15 But that on the good soil are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covetheth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.</td>
<td>16 And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covetheth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither hid, that shall not come abroad.</td>
<td>17 For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; neither hid, that shall not be made known and come abroad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemed to have.</td>
<td>18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he seemed to have.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and desired not to come at him for the press.</td>
<td>19 And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.</td>
<td>20 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
24 Now it came to pass on one of those days, 25 that he entered into a boat with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
26 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with fear, and were in jeopardy.
27 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water; and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? 28 And they feared, and were amazed, and spake among themselves one with another, saying, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?
29 And when he was come into the country, he heard that they had cast him out of the synagogue, and were afraid, and were come out into the country; and they fled, and went into a mountain. 30 And they besought him, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the devils are subject unto him?
31 And he charged them that they should tell no man: 32 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and entered into the country of the Gadarenes.
33 And when he was come nigh to the coast of the Gadarenes, he saw a great herd of swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him, saying, Let us have this herd to feed on.
34 And he said unto them, Go your way. And they came out, and went into the swine; and, beholding the herd driven into the sea, they perished in the slaughter.
35 And when they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what was done; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
37 And when the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about saw what they did, they besought him that they might not go away from them.
38 And he said unto them, Go into the swine. And they went out, and entered into the swine; and, behold, the herd of swine were driven into a great deep, and fell down into the steep, and perished in the slaughter.
39 And they that fed them, going forth, told it; and they told it in all the kingdom of the Gaulains, and in Jerusalem.
40 And all the multitude sought to give him audience, and heard that they had cast him out. 41 And he said unto them, Every place where the Son of man goeth, whatsoever he doeth: 42 For he gives a parable, and saith, 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all that she had with physicians, and with divers healers, of whom she could not be healed. 44 Come behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all
denied, Peter and they that were with him said.

Master, the multitude through thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded them that she should be given unto her mother.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

* Matt. 10. 1. 9 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

5 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither scrip, nor scrip, nor bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whatsoever house will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 But Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done; and he was perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them,
and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.


18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom do the multitudes say that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom do ye say that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

* Matt. 17. 22.

22 saying, *The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.*

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 ¶ For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in the glory of his Father, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth after him, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom do the multitudes say that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom do ye say that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

* Matt. 17. 22.

22 saying, *The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.*

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 ¶ For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in the glory of his Father, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth after him, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw
him down, and 
and his. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and delivered him to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears, for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not that saying, and it was hid from them, that they should not perceive it: and they feared to ask him of that saying. 46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth me that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be greatest. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name: and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for there is nothing spoken of me but what shall be fulfilled. 51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem. 52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men’s lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. 57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 And Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, and let the living eat, and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Do not from house to house.

1 Or, renewed.
2 Gr. greater.
3 Gr. lower.
4 Or, demons.
5 Many ancient authorities add, even as Elias did.
6 Some ancient authorities add, and say, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.
7 Or, Son of man came not to destroy men’s lives, but to save them.
8 Gr. helping-places.
9 Many ancient authorities add, and say, and in the midst of the wolves.
10 Or, first, say.
11 Or, 11
And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you;
And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, Even the dust from your city, even so, said I when I was in the midst of the cities of Israel. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Edirn, which have been done in Tyre and Siron, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
And it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Siron at the judgment, than for you.
And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
* Gr. powers

And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us in thy name.
And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.
And Satan fell as lightning from heaven.
¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit, and saith, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.
All things are delivered to me of my Father:
And he gave me power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

And he answered saying, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind: and thy neighbour as thyself.
And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.
But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?
And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.
And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.
And a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.
But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.
And went to him, and bound up his wounds,
A. V.

pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 % Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came up and said to him, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

B. V.

1 Or. for the day.

11 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.

3 Give us this day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation;

5 But deliver us from evil.

1 Or. out of his way.

6 * And I say unto you, Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

7 * For every one that asketh receiveth: and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

8 * If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is his father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

9 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

10 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

11 * And when he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

12 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

13 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

14 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

15 If Satan also is divided among himself, how shall his kingdom stand? if I cast out devils by Beelzebub, how shall I cast out devils? and if I cast them out by the Spirit of God, wherefore said the multitude marvelled.

16 And they were astonished, saying, * What manner of doctrine he teacheth: for he putteth his disciples and the Pharisees at variance.

17 And Jesus went out from thence, and came into his own city, and his disciples.

18 And when he saw a great multitude, he was moved with compassion to them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach them many things.

19 And he said unto them, ¶ What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?

20 They answered and said unto him, The works of God are these, that a man believe on the name of the only begotten of God.

21 But Jesus answered and said unto them, ¶ The works of God are these, that a man believe on him whom God hath sent.

22 For the works of God are these, that a man believe on him whom God hath sent.

23 For this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

24 ¶ And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all whom he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise them up again at the last day.

25 And this is the will of him that sent me, even of him to lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but to raise them up again at the last day.

26 And this is the will of him that sent me, even that I should lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but raise them up again at the last day.

27 ¶ For my Father whom I dwell in them, and they in me, hath said, ¶ Many ancient authorities read Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful; for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

28 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

29 For I have had my Journey long, and am not able to pay thee.

30 And he shall answer and say unto him, Friend, what hast thou to do with me? I have nothing for thy Journey.

31 And he shall say unto him, Lo, there is a bottle of oil, and two measures of meal, in the house of my friend, who shall receive me in to-night.

32 And one of the company said unto him, Lord, have we nothing to do at all this time?

33 ¶ And he said, ¶ What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall we compare it?

34 ¶ And why seest thou the leaf cast out of the tree? for thou shalt say, The wind bloweth it down to the earth.

35 And when he saw a great multitude, he was moved with compassion to them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach them many things.

36 And he said unto them, ¶ What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?

37 They answered and said unto him, ¶ The works of God are these, that a man believe on the name of the only begotten of God.

38 But Jesus answered and said unto them, ¶ The works of God are these, that a man believe on him whom God hath sent.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, even that I should lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but raise them up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, even of him to lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but shall raise them up again at the last day.

41 And this is the will of him that sent me, even that I should lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but raise them up again at the last day.

42 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, even that I should lose nothing of all whom he hath given me, but raise them up again at the last day.
And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 "For if I by the finger of God cast out devils, then the kingdom of God is now come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace, until he be disarmed; and then his house is broken up.

22 When one strong than he shall come upon him, and overthrows him, and taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth naught together shall be scattered abroad.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

28 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be unto this generation.

29 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

30 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

31 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it shineth unto all them under heaven.

32 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness;

33 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

34 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

35 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

36 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

37 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

38 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

39 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

40 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

41 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the market.

42 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as grave which appeareth not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

43 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 For if I by the finger of God cast out devils, then the kingdom of God is now come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace, until he be disarmed; and then his house is broken up.

22 When one strong than he shall come upon him, and overthrows him, and taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth naught together shall be scattered abroad.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

28 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be unto this generation.

29 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

30 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

31 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it shineth unto all them under heaven.

32 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness;

33 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

34 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

35 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

36 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

37 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

38 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

39 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

40 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

41 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the market.

42 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as grave which appeareth not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

43 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said
unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves take them not upon yourselves, but upon the boughs of one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation;

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you, My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and are not all of them of God delivered before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

unto him, Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the least of these burdens with one of your fingers.

48 And your fathers killed them. So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers, for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Treasures. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles; and some of them they shall kill and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the , and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and they that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.

12 In the mean time, when the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you, My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and are not all of them of God delivered before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:
17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he thought, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.
20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?
21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.
22 Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.
24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye of value than the fowls?
25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?
26 If ye therefore be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give ye the kingdom.
33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;
36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; then shall he come in an accustomed habit, and knock at the door; and if it shall be answered to him, Lord, is he come in? or, is he come near?
37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.
39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known at what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh in an un expected hour when ye think not.
41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speaketh thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat • the • servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 And that lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. 49 I came to send fire on the earth; and what will it, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a Tanner: and so it is. 52 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 53 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

54 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 55 ¶ And he spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 56 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? 57 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

58 And if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down. 59 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

Then said Jesus to the chief of the synagogue, Having an authority, thinkest thou that I cannot do on the sabbath days? But he answered, Neither in any manner shalt thou entice the son of David.

And he said unto the woman, Her daughter is dead. But as he went, the people thronged him.

And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had; while she came after him, and fell at his feet, and worshiped him, saying, If thou wouldest, thou couldst have healed me.

And he, putting her forward, said, I will be merciful unto thee. And straightway the woman was made whole. And he said, I said not to the unjust, I will have mercy: but, that the just be glad at salvation.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? And they held his peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things.

And he spake a parable unto those which were sordid, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher; then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sat at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, If any man come unto me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, and said, Build me an aboven tower: and when he had begun, the workmen ceased, because they saw that his work was ill done. And he answering said, He that heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it, let him take root by and by in an honest and good heart, and bring forth fruit with patience. And the sower that soweth upon the rock; As he that heareth the word, and immediately receiveth it with joy; And hath no root in him, and endureth not, but even in the time of temptation he falleth away. And that which was sown among thorns; Even he that hath received the word in an unthankful and wicked heart, and immediately falleth away, and is choked with care and riches and pleasures of this life.
doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have whereunto to complete it?
29 Last haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him.
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.
31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?
32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh condition of peace.
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that for saith not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.
34 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 35 Whosoever therefore shall lose one of these little ones, that believe not, it were rather better for him that he had never been born.

15 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.
And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.
7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.
8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise, I say unto you, that joy is in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.
13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.
15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.
16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.
17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father’s have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!
18 And he came and said to his father, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in before thee.
19 And I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me one of thy hired servants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

1 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver. It was the eighth part of an ounce, which comes to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman sesterce, Matt. 18. 29.

1 Gr. the god of the carob tree.
4 Gr. kissed him much.
21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and make merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 Thy son was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had stewards; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his master's goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the mammon of unrighteousness, who will commit to you the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you who is your own?

13 Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which do justice yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.
16 *The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every righteous act is taken by men, which is excited among men is an abomination.
17 *And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
18 *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, cometh to God; and whosoever marrieth her which is put away from her husband, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.
19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.
21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember thou that in thy lifetime receivedst thou good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that could come from hence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: *If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, When thou comest from the field, eat thy meat first; and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, saying, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 But when he saw that he was healed, he was filled with joy, and he glorified God.

23 And they said unto him, See here; or, see there: for, lo, there is a division amongst you.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;

29 But before the same day was come, Lot went out of Sodom, when it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot’s wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall save it.

34 ‘I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 And two sisters shall be talking in the same room: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And whosoever shall say unto you, Lo here! or, Lo there! be not hindered: for there is no man that shall be taken in that place where they say, Be not hindered.

38 And they answered him, saying, Where shall the body be? and thither will the living eagles be gathered together.

39 And he spake a parable unto them this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

40 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
A. V.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge said.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, whom he hath espoused, even as the unrighteous judge saith?
8 Tell you that he will avenge them speedily? Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

R. V.

1 Or, Do the justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.
2 Or, as been righteous.
3 Or, by faith.
* Matt. 27: 12.
* Matt. 19. 16.
* Matt. 19. 27.
* Matt. 20. 17.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came up unto him, saying, 4 Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming. And the Lord said, 6 Hear what the unrighteous judge saith. And shall not God avenge his elect, whom he hath espoused, even as the unrighteous judge saith?
7 Tell you that he will avenge them speedily? Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 And he came and took his seat at table with the twelve. 33 And they all murmured, saying, "He takes to himself a Galilean as his teacher.

34 And he said to them, "The Sovereign of this house is at hand in the kingdom of God; and they understood none of these sayings: and this saying was hid from them, and they did not understand the things that were said.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, saying, Jesus, son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And the Lord stood and spake, saying, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

41 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

42 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as also he is a son of Abraham.

10 And the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they supposed that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 And his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 And he came to his father, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a little, have thou authority over ten cities.

And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou leavest not down, and thou requir'st that thou dost not give.

And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth wilt I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Wherefore then gavest thou not my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

And he said unto him that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

(And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring them here.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

*Matt. 21, 1.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called

*the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you: in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shalt ye say, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had heard.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

*Matt. 21, 12.

41 And when he drew nigh, and saw the city, he wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, even on this day, thou that hinderest me; how often would I have gathered in thy folds all thy children together, even thine hundred, and thine ten thousand, and not left one to be plucked by thine enemies.

43 For thus saith the Lord God, the King, that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest:

*Or, Teacher.

44 And when he had thus spoken, he went in and entered into the temple; and began to
cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;
46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20 And it came to pass, that one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing: and answer me:
4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then was not his baptism of power?
5 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people, because they were all of them elders.

And they answered, That they could not tell whom it was.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.
10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.
11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said he the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
18 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him into the power and authority of the governor.
19 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.
20 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?
21 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Show me a 'penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.  
25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.  
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvellled at his answer, and held their peace.  
27 * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,  
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.  
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.  
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.  
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.  
32 Last of all the woman died also.  
33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them shall she be? for seven had her to wife.  
34 And James answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:  
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to inherit that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:  
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are children of God, being the children of the resurrection.  
37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.  
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.  
39 * Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.  
40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.  
41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is David's son?  
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord sitteth on my Lord's right hand,  
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.  
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?  
45 * Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,  
46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts;  
47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.  
48 And he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.  
49 And he said also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.  
50 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow cast in more than all:  
51 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.  
52 * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said,  
53 As for these things that they hold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.  
54 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?  
55 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying,
am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore among them. 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by. 10 Then shall he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places; and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. 13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 14 ¶ Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: 15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. 16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 ¶ But there shall not an hair of your head perish. 19 In your patience possess ye your souls. 20 ¶ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee unto the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. 29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; 30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. 31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35 For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36 Ye therefore, pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all those things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. 37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at evening he went out, and sat by the mount of Olives. 38 And, as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 39 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 40 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and, The time is at hand: go ye not from them. 41 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately. 42 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 43 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places; and famines, and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 44 But before all these things, they shall hit upon you as a testimony; and then shall they persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, bringing before kings and governors for my name's sake. 45 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 46 Then let them which are in Judaea flee unto the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. 47 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 48 ¶ But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 49 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 50 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 51 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 52 Then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 53 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
XXII. 29
S. LUKE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A.V.</th>
<th>R.V.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.</td>
<td>temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.</td>
<td>22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.</td>
<td>2 And the chief priests and scribes sought who he might be that should betray him unto them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.</td>
<td>3 And Satan entered into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.</td>
<td>4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.</td>
<td>5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.</td>
<td>6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, where the passover must be killed.</td>
<td>7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, where the passover must be killed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.</td>
<td>8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?</td>
<td>9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.</td>
<td>10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 And ye shall say unto the Goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?</td>
<td>11 And ye shall say unto the Goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.</td>
<td>12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.</td>
<td>13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.</td>
<td>14 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:</td>
<td>15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.</td>
<td>16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:</td>
<td>17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 For I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.</td>
<td>18 For I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 And he brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.</td>
<td>19 And he brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.</td>
<td>20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.</td>
<td>21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrays me is with me on the table.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!</td>
<td>22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.</td>
<td>23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.</td>
<td>24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 But he that is greatest among you shall be this servant, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.</td>
<td>25 But he that is greatest among you shall be this servant, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Or is he that sitteth at meat better than he that serveth?</td>
<td>26 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat better than he that serveth?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; and I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;</td>
<td>27 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; and I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

41 And he went out, and drew near to them, and said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he knelt, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. 

47 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. 

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. 

55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. 

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

80 that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 

1 Or, obtained you by asking.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this &lt;i&gt;person&lt;/i&gt; also was with him: for he is a Galilean.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. Immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>¶ And the men that had mocked Jesus mocked him, and smote him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>And many other things blasphemously spake against him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>And they said, What need we any further witnesses? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this &lt;i&gt;person&lt;/i&gt; perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>¶ And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, Find I no fault in this man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, from Galilee even unto this place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself was at Jerusalem at that time.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again unto Pilate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, seeing him, I asked thee before, and thou saidst unto me, that I have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>I will therefore chastise him, and release him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26 And they led him away, and delivered him to be crucified. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
27 And there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
28 And when they had crucified Jesus, they parted his garments, casting lots; the one to have his vesture.
29 And it was the third hour, and they cried unto Jesus, saying, If thou be the Son of God, save thyself.
30 But if he be a King, save himself. If he be a King of Israel, come down from the cross now.
31 For thus saith the prophet Esaias, saying, Thou shalt see my servant, for he shall ascend from henceforth upon mount Carmel.
32 He that believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
33 And all the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
34 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
35 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
36 And there was written over his head the title, This is the King of the Jews.
37 And with him was crucified two other, one on his right hand, and another on the left.
38 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.
39 And they that were crucified with him cast an egg among them.
40 When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Truly this was a righteous man.
41 And all the people that came to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding those things.

50 ¶ And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a councillor; and he was a good man, and just.

51 (This man was not consenting to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 ¶ Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes lying by themselves, and the works, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth,

20 Which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

21 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it was he which should redeem Israel: and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things were done.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good and a rightous (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God. This man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain.

54 And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath drew on. And the women, when they came with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, while they were perplexed there- about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 ¶ Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes lying by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth,

20 Which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

21 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it was he which should redeem Israel: and beside all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass.
John 49

And he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and opened unto us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

Mark 16. 14

*Mark 16. 14

And as they spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send before you to Jericho: as ye go into Jericho, whosoever shall lay hold on you, let him bind your shoes: and as ye go out of Jericho, the first ass which thou meetest shall ye sadden, and carry his rider upon his ass.

50 And whatsoever city ye enter into, and they receive you not, neither cast ye out the dust from under your feet in the judgment of them.

51 And it came to pass, when he had ended these words, the disciples received that ass which was prepared for him.

52 And all the people that saw it gave place unto him, and those that came after, wailing and compassing him.

53 And the disciples went and did as Jesus had commended unto them.

54 And when they had done those things, they came back again into Jerusalem: and it came to pass, that Jesus was also received of the people, and that he sat as a judge on the mount.

55 And all the nations said, Is this not he of whom it is spoken, Behold, my servant, in whom I have chosen, who I will give my spirit?

56 And he shall open the blind eyes; and the bowels of the Gentiles shall be loosed, that espies in them the glory of the Lord.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
S. JOHN.

A. V.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 ¶ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. 19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ; 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 ¶ He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou art not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 ¶ He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

R. V.

1 Or, through man not anything made. That hath been. 2 Or, in him; and the life was. 3 I Or, overcame. 4 Or, the right, or, principle. 5 Or, the man as he was coming. 6 Or, be- come. 7 Or, in the world. 8 Or, of the Father. 9 And the Light became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth. 10 This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 11 If we received, and grace for grace. 12 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 13 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. 14 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 15 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ; 16 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 17 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 18 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 19 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 20 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou art not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 21 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 22 And they asked him, saying, Art thou that prophet? Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. 24 Of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. 25 And they had been sent from the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither the prophet? 26 And they answered them, saying, I baptize with water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not; 27 Know not, even he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is greater than I, whose I be not worthy to unloose his sandals. 30 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 31 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending as from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 32 And I knew him not: but that he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 33 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.
A. V.  

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three furlongs apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up unto the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom.
10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then he will set forth that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

B. V.  

6 Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three furlongs apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up unto the brim.
7 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ruler of the feast. And they bare it. And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water which now became wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning setteth forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: thou hast kept the best wine until now. This beginning of signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

Poetic Devices and Imagery

1. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

2. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

3. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye do not bear witness.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
17 ¶ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 ¶ And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light; for their works were evil.
20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they were wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ënem near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 And John answered and said, He upon whom ye receive the water of baptism, that is the one whom God hath sent.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He therefore that hath the bridegroom is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I must decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all judgment unto him.
36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
4 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

4 They answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye do not bear witness.
12 ye receive not our witness. If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.
18 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light: for their works were evil.
19 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
20 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they were wrought in God.
22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ënem near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison. There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
23 And John answered and said, He upon whom ye receive the water of baptism, that is the one whom God hath sent.
24 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
25 He therefore that hath the bridegroom is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
26 He must increase, but I must decrease.
27 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.
28 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
29 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.
30 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.
31 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all judgment unto him.
32 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.
3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground 

6 *that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosesoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

11 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up unto everlasting life.

12 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

13 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

14 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

15 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

16 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

17 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that *in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

18 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

19 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

20 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

21 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

22 The woman saith unto him, I know that Meestas cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

23 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

24 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

25 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

26 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

27 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

28 And he saith unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

29 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

30 The woman saith, ?Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

31 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

32 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

33 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up unto everlasting life.

34 The woman saith unto him, ?Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

35 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

36 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

37 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

38 The woman saith unto him, ?Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

39 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that *in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father.

41 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

42 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

43 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

44 The woman saith unto him, I know that Meestas cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

45 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

46 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

47 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

48 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

49 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

50 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?
A. V.

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One sowed, and another reapeth.

R. V.

1 Or, "white already to harvest.
2 Or, "white already to harvest.
3 Or, "white already to harvest.
4 Or, "white already to harvest.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole?
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

112

S. JOHN.

IV. 34
8 Jesus saith unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 Now it was the sabbath on that day. So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
11 And he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed was not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing happen unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh until now, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.
27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
36 But I have greater witness than that of
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>S. JOHN.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V. 36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me. And the Father which sent me, 37 sent me. And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, 39 nor seen his shape. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 * How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: * For he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? 6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 *And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. 5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: what are these among so many? 10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. 12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. 15 * When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. 16 * And when even was now come, his disciples were come into the sea. 17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Caerpernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 18 So when they had rowed about five and
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A.V.</th>
<th>B.V.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.</td>
<td>twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. But he said unto them, It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.</td>
<td>Cr. little boat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land, whither they went.</td>
<td>Cr. little boats.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 ¶ The following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;</td>
<td>23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread and fish. The Lord had given thanks;) when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the 2 boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?</td>
<td>26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: ¶ for him that cometh unto me, I will give the bread of life, that ye might work the works of God?</td>
<td>28 They said therefore unto him, What seekest thou? What dost thou work?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.</td>
<td>30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?</td>
<td>31 *Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, <em>He gave them bread from heaven to eat.</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.</td>
<td>33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.</td>
<td>34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.</td>
<td>36 And he said unto them, That ye also have seen, and believe not.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36 And he said unto them, That ye also have seen, and believe not.</td>
<td>37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.</td>
<td>38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.</td>
<td>39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.</td>
<td>40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.</td>
<td>41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.</td>
<td>42 And they said, <em>Is not this the Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42 And they said, <em>Is not this the Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?</em></td>
<td>43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.</td>
<td>44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.</td>
<td>45 ¶It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45 ¶It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.</td>
<td>46 Or, <em>that I should raise him up</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is from God, he hath seen the Father. 
47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 
48 I am that bread of life. 
49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead: 
50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven: that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 
51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever. 
52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. 
58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and died: he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. 
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. 
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? 
61 When Jesus know in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? 
62 *What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 
63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. 
64 But there are some of you that believe not. 
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. 
66 *From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. 
69 *And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. 
70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 
71 *He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve. 
72 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; *for my time is not yet fulfilled.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 But when his brethren were gone up, then he also went up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for feare of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews maravelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 Did Moses give you the law, and ye yet none of you keepeth the law? *Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered said unto them, I have done one work, and ye marvel.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers): and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, *that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 ¶ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this that he said,
Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where shall I am, thither ye cannot come? 

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 Doth any man thirst, let him come unto me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 * But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 * Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 * Then came the officers to the chief priests and pastors, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he came to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

51 * Doth our law judge any man, before he hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee is an impostor no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

8 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives, 

And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

2 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her before him, they said unto him, Teacher, this woman hath committed a sin.

3 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

4 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 

5 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

6 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

7 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

8 And they which heard it, being convicted by the word, that they might be convicted, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth sin no more.

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for
I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot toll thee whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge me not after the flesh; I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the test
18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the
Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father?
Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: and if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.
25 They said unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.
30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;
32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Shalt ye be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the ser
vant of sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.
39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they unto him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.
42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father,
ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; and ye heard me not. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

1 John 3. 5

1 On account of this, because with ye I say the truth, ye regard me not. 6 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God. 7 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. 8 Answer then the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? 9 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. 10 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 11 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. 12 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 13 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom maketh thou thyself? 14 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God. 15 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 16 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. 17 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 18 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 19 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

10 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who is this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he 7 anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. 8 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, which is by interpretation, Sent. 9 He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 10 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 11 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. 12 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 13 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 14 And he saw again, and he gave glory unto God, and said, I know that Jesus is called the Son of God. 15 And he began to bear witness, and to magnify him, and said, This is he, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, the Saviour of the world. 16 The chief priests therefore of the priests of the children of Israel said unto him, What need we any further witnesses? we ourselves have now heard of thine own mouth. 17 And they said among themselves, Let us not make him a king, lest our people stir about us: for hitherto the kingliness was not one of us. 18 So they took away Jesus, and led him as far as the pool of Siloam, where is sent to wash his eyes. And again he said unto them, Wherefore say ye, that ye have not seen me? I am the same Jesus which ye did wash, and I received sight. 19 Then came therefore the Pharisees, and said to him, What justification have we from thee? for we know that thou art a teacher come not from man, but truth, and teacheth us the way of God righteous. 20 Jesus answered, I am not Come not from man, but truth, and teacheth us the way of God righteous. 20 Jesus answered, I am not. 21 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 22 Jesus answered, I am not. 23 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 24 Jesus answered, I am not. 25 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 26 Jesus answered, I am not. 27 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 28 Jesus answered, I am not. 29 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 30 Jesus answered, I am not. 31 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 32 Jesus answered, I am not. 33 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 34 Jesus answered, I am not. 35 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 36 Jesus answered, I am not. 37 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 38 Jesus answered, I am not. 39 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 40 Jesus answered, I am not. 41 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 42 Jesus answered, I am not. 43 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 44 Jesus answered, I am not. 45 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 46 Jesus answered, I am not. 47 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 48 Jesus answered, I am not. 49 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 50 Jesus answered, I am not. 51 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 52 Jesus answered, I am not. 53 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 54 Jesus answered, I am not. 55 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 56 Jesus answered, I am not. 57 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 58 Jesus answered, I am not. 59 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not. 60 Jesus answered, I am not. 61 When Jesus heard that, he said, He saith, I am not.
Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

12 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

13 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

14 Therefore again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Then again the Pharisees asked him, What of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But how that he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

42 And they said unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

43 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

44 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

45 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

46 Then again they asked of him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

47 Therefore they said unto him, He is of God.

48 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, If a man be born blind, his sin is not at allծ's, nor is it sin of the parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

49 They said unto him, Thou art of the Devil, thou art blind, and seekest to err. Why err thou, and wilt thou err?

50 Jesus answered, Am I a son of God? my words judge thee neither.

51 For the work of God is this, to bear witness of the truth, and sin not.

52 And he cast him out of the temple, and spake unto him, How long will ye refuse to believe me? the works which I do, witness me of me.

53 And he cast him out of the temple, and spake unto him, How long will ye refuse to believe me? the works which I do, witness me of me.

54 And he cast him out of the temple, and spake unto him, How long will ye refuse to believe me? the works which I do, witness me of me.

55 And he cast him out of the temple, and spake unto him, How long will ye refuse to believe me? the works which I do, witness me of me.
10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 'I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 And he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careeth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad: why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave me this work, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have
I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 38 of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, *Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?* 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, and went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was first baptized; and there he abode. 40 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

41 And many believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 As many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But for your sakes went Jesus also, and the glory that should come upon thee. 23 And she said unto him, Lord, I know that thou art a man, a prophet. 24 Lord, bid me to the tomb. 25 Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Lord hath said unto thee, Say thou unto him, I am ready to hear thee.
29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32 And when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They told him, Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time it stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, If thou wilt believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.
42 And I knew that thou heardest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 Then many of the Jews, which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
47 And then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our nation and our nation.
49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being

22 And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
23 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
24 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?
25 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
26 And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Lord hath said unto thee, Say thou unto him, I am ready to hear thee.
27 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
28 Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.
29 Then came unto him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
30 And when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
31 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,
32 And said, Where have ye laid him? They told him, Lord, come and see.
33 Jesus wept.
34 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
35 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
36 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
37 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time it stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.
38 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, If thou wilt believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
39 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.
40 And I knew that thou heardest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.
41 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
42 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
43 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld that which he did, believed
44 on him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.
45 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
46 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our nation and our nation.
47 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.
48 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
49 And this spake he not of himself: but being
high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus
should die for that nation;
52 And not for that nation only, but that he
might gather together in one the children of
God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel
to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among
the Jews; but went thence unto a country near
to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and
there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews’ passover was at hand: and
many went out of the country up to Jerusalem
before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among
themselves, as they stood in the temple. What think
ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees
had given a commandment, that, if any man knew
where he was, he should shew it, that they might
take him.

12 Then Jesus six days before the passover came
to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been
dead, whom he raised from the dead
2 There they made him a supper; and Martha
served: and Lazarus was one of them that sat at
the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard,
very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and
kissed his feet with her hair; and the house was
filled with the smell of the ointment.
4 Then sat one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot,
Simon’s son, which should betray him,
5 This he said not, that he cared for the poor;
but because he was a Thief, and had the bag,
and stole that which was put therein.
6 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the
day of my burying hath she kept this.
7 For the poor always ye have with you; but me
ye have not always.
8 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that
he was there: and they came not for Jesus’ sake
only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom
he had raised from the dead.
9 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they
might put Lazarus also to death;
10 Because that by reason of him many of the
Jews went and believed on Jesus.
11 ¶ On the next day much people that were
come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was
coming to Jerusalem,
12 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth
to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the
King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.
13 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass,
sat thereon: as it is written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King
cometh, sitting on an ass’s colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at
the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then re-
membered they that these things were written of
him, and that they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when
he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him
from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for
that they heard that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among them-

high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus
should die for the nation;
58 And not for that nation only, but that he
might gather together in one the children of
God that were scattered abroad.
59 So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.
60 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among
the Jews, but departed thence into the country near
to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and
there he tarried with his disciples.
61 The disciples. Now the passover of the Jews
was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem
out of the country before the passover,
62 To purify themselves. They sought therefore
for Jesus, and spake one with another, as
they stood in the temple. What think ye?
63 That he will not come to the feast? Now
the chief priests and the Pharisees had given
commandment, that, if any man knew where
he was, he should shew it, that they might
take him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before the pass-
over came to Bethany, where Lazarus was,
2 whom Jesus raised from the dead. So they
made him a supper there: and Martha
served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at
the table with him.
3 At meat with him. Mary therefore took a
pound of ointment of spikenard, very
precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and
wiped his feet with her hair, and the house
was filled with the smell of the ointment.
4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which
should betray him, said,
5 This he said not, that he should have
the poor? 6 gave to the poor. They therefore
said, Let her alone: against the day of my
buriing hath she kept this. For the poor

1 See margi-
nal note on Mark
14. 4.
2 See margi-
nal note on Matt.
18. 23.
3 Or, bar-

5 The common people therefore of the Jews
learned that he was there: and they came, not
for Jesus’ sake only, but that they might see
Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the
dead. But the chief priests took counsel that
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; because
that by reason of him many of the Jews went
away, and believed on Jesus.
12 On the morrow a great multitude that had
come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus
13 was coming to Jerusalem, took the branches
of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him,
and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh
in the name of the Lord.
14 ¶ Then entered into the city Jerusalem,
15 and laid aside the garments; and took
thereon: as it is written,
16 Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King
cometh, sitting on an ass’s colt.
17 These things understood not his disciples
at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then re-
membered they that these things were written of
him, and that they had done these things unto
him.
18 The people therefore that was with him when
he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him
from the dead, bare record.
19 For this cause the people also met him, for
that they heard that he had done this miracle.
20 They therefore said among themselves, Per-
ceye how ye prevail nothing? behold,
the world is gone after him.
21 And there were certain Greeks among them
that came up to worship at the feast:
22 Philip came therefore to Philip, which was
of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying,
Sir, we would see Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The

12 Or, Ye

7 Or, Ye

8 Some ancient
authorities read

9 common
people.
hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for your sakes I come unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore a voice out of heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

A.V.

Ps. 110. 4.

Ps. 135. 10.

Rom. 14. 16.


ch. 5.44.

ch. 3.19.

ch. 3.17.

Mark 16. 16.

Matt. 20. 2.

126

S. JOHN.

XII. 23

hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

1 Or, soul

1 Or, a judgement

1 Or, was hidden from them

1 Or, him

1 Or, hour

1 Or, ear, out of

1 Or, if

1 Or, say
depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3 And said, Lord, whom shall I betray? 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: but he is washed, except he be cleansed.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taketh, and began to eat, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever receiveth me receiveth me and him that sent me.

13 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. 14 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. 15 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me and him that sent me.

17 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 18 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. 19 Then said Jesus, Will ye leave also me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and him that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, One of you shall betray me. 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. 27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly. 28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake unto him. 29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30 But he then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. 31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.
33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Will thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

15 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

16 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

17 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

18 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how can we know the way?

19 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

20 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

21 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

22 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

23 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

24 Belive me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

26 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

27 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

28 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

29 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

30 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

31 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

32 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

33 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

34 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

35 Jesus answered and saith unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father
will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yea present with you. 26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; as the Father gave me commandment, even so do I. Arise, let us go hence. 15.20

S. JOHN.

A.V.  

will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yea present with you. 26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; as the Father gave me commandment, even so do I. Arise, let us go hence. 15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for ye without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, Ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants: for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 And the thing which I command you, that ye love one another. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you,
The servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also.

19 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

20 But the Comforter, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

21 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: and whatsoever shall kill you, shall deliver his soul for me's sake.

3 And these things will do they unto you, because they know not the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I said unto you. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will expose the world, of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall no more see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

23 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, but: now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

24 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled in their mouth, They hated me without a cause. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father,

25 He shall bear witness of me. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

18 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be stumbled. They shall put you out of the synagogues: and whatsoever shall kill you, shall deliver his soul for me's sake.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: and whatsoever shall kill you, shall deliver his soul for me's sake.

3 And these things will do they unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will shew you things to come.

9 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

10 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

11 And ye behold me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged.

12 Ed. I have yet many things to say unto you,

13 But ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that he saith of me are true: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall no more see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice:
ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh away from you.

23 In that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: but rather that the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from God.

27 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father.

28 If ye knew me, ye should know my Father also: henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

29 I am not alone, but the Father is with me: and If shall not be deserted.

30 Then said Jesus to them, In a little while ye shall see me no more; and again, shortly ye shall see me.

31 They said therefore, What see we then? Thy disciple saith, He cometh, with him.

32 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

33 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

34 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee:

20 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life.

21 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

22 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

23 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me is of thee.

24 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known that thou sentest me from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

25 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

26 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

27 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

28 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me have I given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and in me.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 And Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me I have lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 And when the band and the captain of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first: for he was father in law to Caiphas, which was the high priest that year;

14 *Now Caiphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.*
15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spoke unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art thou not also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whether the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if thou knowest of me that I said, I am not.

24 ¶ Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. And Peter said unto them, I know not of what thou speakest.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off saith, Didst thou not know that thou art one of this man's disciples?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again...
unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

9 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 They cried yet again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was afraid.

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou releaseth this man, thou art not Caesar’s friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

9 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 They cried yet again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed 3 him in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and 4 they struck him on the cheek. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5 Then Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was afraid.

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou releaseth this man, thou art not Caesar’s friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

1 Or, with roots.

2 Or, Preceptum.

3 Or, authority.

4 Or, apprehend Caesar.

5 Or, of the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was high at hand.

6 Or, tunic.
24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, Thee they divided, my father; and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto them, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 There came also the soldiers, and broke the legs of the one that was crucified, and of the other they smote.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith there came out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye may believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 After this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was ready at hand.

20 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, he came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.
7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre.
12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut wherein the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:
23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Di
dymus, was not with them when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.
28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.
32 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beheld the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself.
33 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
34 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.
35 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; and she beheld two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the foot, where the body of Jesus had lain.
36 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
37 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth two angels standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
38 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
39 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.
40 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.
41 So the disciples went away again unto their own home.
42 And they said unto him, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.
43 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beholdeth two angels standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
44 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
45 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.
46 And therefore Simon Peter also cometh following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beheld the linen cloths lying, and the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself.
XXI. 21  

S. JOHN.  

38 Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:  

1 Then Peter saith unto Jesus, Lord, to whom shall this be given?  

10 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

13 Or.  

14 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book  

15 *Whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which shall this man do?  

1* ch. 13.  

2* whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which  

2 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which shall this man do?  

5 Or.  

6 Or.  

8 Or.  

9 Or.  

10 Or.  

13 Or.  

14 Or.  

15 Or.  

16 Or.  

17 Or.  

18 Or.  

19 Or.  

20 Or.  

21 Or.
THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 Then former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, of which ye have heard of me.
5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
6 When therefore they were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 And in those days Peter stood up in the assembly of the disciples, and said.

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

1 Thun former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

23 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written.
midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.) 16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have happened, which the Holy Ghost foretold by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained a part of this ministry; 18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood. 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein,' and 'his bishoprick let another take.' 21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto this time of which we are now made witnesses, how God also by the mouth of David his prophet hath foretold the succedency of this, 23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, 25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by Transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles. 2 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the place where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now on this day there was assembled together under one roof a multitude of persons: 7 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and dwel- lers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine. 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh:
and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on mine servants and on mine handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

And your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

And on mine servants and on mine handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

And I will shew wonders in the heaven above, and signs on the earth beneath;

And the moon shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come, That great and notable day:

And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know.

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands hath crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life: thou shalt make me full of gladness with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore David speaketh concerning him, saying, Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

31 For David saith concerning him, I desired him for my servant's sake, and to shew thy favour unto my house for ever:

32 For David, knowing nothing of these things, spake concerning the resurrection of Christ, saying, Thine hand shall find out my brethren, and their种子 in their tents:

33 That the worm dieth not, neither can his fire be quenched; and the heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork:

34 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the God spake at any time by the hand of man:

35 But as it is written, Behold, I will send my messenger before thy face, and he shall prepare thy way;

36 Whose feet did run by the way that was prepared for him:

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost:

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 This promise was first made to the fathers; and the prophets that are before the face of Christ, saith God, 41 saying, The former things have I spoken unto your fathers by the mouth of David your father, saying, 42 He saith, Thy seed shall be thy king.

And they continued stedfastly in the apostles'
III. 21

THE ACTS.

A.V.

doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
42 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
43 And they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, as every man had need.
44 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
45 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother’s womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon’s, greatly wondering.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.
14 * But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:
15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; wherein we are witnesses:
16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yes, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 * Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;
20 And he shall of Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath taught and promised, in fellowshipping in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

R.V.

Or, in fellowship.
Or, through.
Many ancient authorities add the add in Jerusalem, and great fear was upon all.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man that was lame from his mother’s womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
6 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
7 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
8 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.
9 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon’s, greatly wondering.
10 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man to walk?
11 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he was determined to release him.
12 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:
13 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; wherein we are witnesses:
14 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yes, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
15 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
16 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
17 * Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;
18 And he shall of Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
19 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath
A. V.

spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, "A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, "And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed."

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye:

spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began. Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things that he shall speak unto you. And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. Ye and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also have foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, being sore troubled because they taught the people, and had claimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. But many of them that heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem: and Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? They. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, if we thus day are examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, by what means is this man made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you. This is the stone which was set at nought of you the builders, which is become the head of the corner. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye:
For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

And seeing that they further threatened them, they, let them go, finding nothing that they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things therein:

Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, *Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?*

The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done:

And now, Lord, behold their threatenings:

and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

23 And stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

24 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

25 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: Neither said any of them that of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

26 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

27 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

28 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

29 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

30 Having sold his estate, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

3 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and conveyed him out, and laid him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry them out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and said, O master, help me. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying forth her, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.  

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 And there came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and they were healed every one.

17 And when the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in common prison; and was the Young Men of Israel, take

9 But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry them out.

10 They shall carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost. Then the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 But the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; inasmuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow

16 might overshadow some one of them. And there also came together from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and they were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and they were filled with indignation;

18 and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in common prison; and was the Young Men of Israel, take
behold to yourselves what I intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Thudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves; who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them go. For if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought;

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Greeks against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parthenus, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 And there was a certain man named Stephen, which was full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, which is called the prophet of the synagogues, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spiritual power by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the custom which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; the God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy
country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise. That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and to Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob;

9 and Jacob the十二 patriarchs.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him ruler over all that Pharaoh had in Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearness over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan; and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt; he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, three score and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, *and died*, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 *In which time Moses was born, and *was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 *And seeing one of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And he was evil in their eyes for they were jealous of him. Why do ye wrong one to another?

27 Then said Moses at this saying, and was a land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran; and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

28 And God spake on this wise. That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

29 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

30 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and to Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob;

31 and Jacob the十二 patriarchs.

32 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him ruler over all that Pharaoh had in Egypt, and all his house.

33 Now there came a dearness over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan; and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

34 But Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, and he sent forth our fathers first. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, three score and fifteen souls. And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, and was buried in Egypt; and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum in silver of the sons of Hamor in Shechem. But at the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vowed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till there were an exceeding great multitude of them; and the Egyptians hardened their hearts against our fathers, wept, that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. But Joseph was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months; and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. *And seeing one of them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. *And he was evil in their eyes for they were jealous of him. Why do ye wrong one to another? Then said Moses at this saying, and was a
stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat twelvetwentynine. And when forty years were fulfilled, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 32 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 33 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

34 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

35 And he said, I am a stranger and sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat twelvetwentynine. And when forty years were fulfilled, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

36 He brought them out after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and about them forty years. 37 ¶ This is Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; of the tribe of his fathers he shall reed them. 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the living oracles, delivered by the holy angel. 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt. 40 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

41 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? 42 And they sinned yet again by choosing a moloch, and the star of your god Rephan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 43 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

44 Which also our fathers came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God gave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 45 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 46 But Solomon built him an house.

47 "But Solomon built him an house.

48 He worshipped the "most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49 The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand made all these things? 51 Ye stinnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. 52 Which were not the things which perverted the heart of the just one; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers: 53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were

40 two wings. And when forty years were fulfilled, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 In a bush. And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

34 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. This man led them forth, bringing forth wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; of the tribe of his fathers he shall reed them. But God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of the god Replan, The figures which ye made to worship them: And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. Which also our fathers came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God gave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built him an house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet, The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these things? Ye stinnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which were not the things which perverted the heart of the just one; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers: Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were
come to the heart, and they grash'd on him with
their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy
Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and
saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on
the right hand of God,
54 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened,
and the Son of man standing on the right hand
of God.
55 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and
stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one
and all.
56 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him:
and the witnesses laid down their clothes at
a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
57 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God,
and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
58 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud
voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And
when he had said this, he fell asleep.

But Saul was consenting unto his death. And
at that time there was a great persecution against
the disciples, which was at Jerusalem: and they
were all scattered abroad throughout the regions
of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

And devout men carried Stephen to his burial,
and made great lamentation over him.

And Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering
into every house, and haling men and
women committed them to prison.

Therefore they that were scattered abroad went
every where preaching the word.

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria,
and preached Christ unto them.

And the people, when they heard this, received it
unto those things which Philip spake, hearing
and seeing the miracles which he did.

For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice,
came out of many that were possessed with
them: and many taken with palsy, and that were lame,
were healed.

And there was great joy in that city.

But there was a certain man, called Simon, which
beforetime in the same city used sorcery;
and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out
that himself was some great one:

To whom they all gave heed, from the least
to the greatest, saying, This man is the great
power of God.

And to him they did regard, because that of
long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

But when they believed Philip preaching the
things concerning the kingdom of God, and the
name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both
men and women.

Then Simon himself believed also: and when
he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and
wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which
were done.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusa-
lem heard that Samaria had received the word
of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

Who, when they were come down, prayed for
them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

For as yet he was fallen upon none of them:
only they were baptized in the name of the Lord
Jesus.

Then laid they their hands on them, and they
received the Holy Ghost.

And when Simon saw that through laying on
of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given,
he offered them money,

Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever
I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish
with thee, because thou hast thought that the
gift of God may be purchased with money.

Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter:
for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet,
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself unto this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
32 And the place of the scripture which he read was this, "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so he opened not his mouth.
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

9 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
10 And desired of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
11 And when he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
12 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
13 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
14 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.
15 And the me which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
A. V. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. 10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14 And here he hath authority, from the chief priests, to bind all that call upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: 16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 17 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. 18 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 19 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 20 But all that heard him were amazed, and said: Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 21 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. 22 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him; 23 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 24 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. 25 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. 26 But Barnabas took him, and brought him unto the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 27 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. 28 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. 29 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. 30 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied. 31 So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being built up; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied. 32 And it came to pass, that as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34 And it came to pass, that as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the

R. V. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing: and they led him by the hand, and brought him 9 into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink. 10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, 11 Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: 12 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard him were amazed, and said: Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket. And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought him unto the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being built up; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied. And it came to pass, that as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the

2 Cor. 11. 32 2 Gr. vessel of election. 3 Gr. Helenite. 4 Or, by quarter.
And Peter said unto him, *Eneas*, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

And all that dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him, and turned to the Lord.

Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning his face to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

There was a certain man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of the Italian band.

And he feared God, and gave alms freely to all men, and prayed oft toward God.

He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray about the sixth hour:

And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

And Peter said unto him, *Eneas*, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber.

And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

Or, be crossed.

1 Thaia, Gaeule.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down and said unto the men which were sent from him, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And when he was come to Caesarea, and had saluted the assembly, he preached unto the Jews, giving them testimony that the word of God was confirmed unto the children of Israel:

25 And said unto him, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or to go into the house of one that is a Gentile: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

26 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

27 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are laid in remembrance for the sight of God.

28 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

29 Immediately therefore I sent thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, to hear all things which are commanded thee of God.

30 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

31 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

32 This word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

33 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached;

34 And Jesus sent forth the twelve; and gave them bidding; and commanded them, saying,

35 Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly;

36 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead;

37 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

38 *To him give all the prophets witness, that

1 Some ancient authorities read he.

2 Or, how wonderful is it for a man to...

3 Many ancient authorities read He sent the word and his Spirit also.

4 Or, the gospel.
XI. 22

THE ACTS.

A. V. through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 But how can men forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and explained it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descended, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, *as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, *Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Greeks, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, which turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ And these holdings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and

R. V. through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

4 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.

47 Then answered Peter, *God gave them the like gift as he did also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God, and when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him. And when Peter was come, he said unto them, *Ye behold, *in another tongue I spoke unto thee, that they which came were of Cesarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, *as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, *Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Greeks also, 21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And the word was spread abroad by them: and a great number believed, which turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ And these holdings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and

1 Or, in

2 Many ancient authorities read Gentiles. Jews.
they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsoz, for to seek Saul:
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 Now in these days there came down prophets 28 from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world; which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judaea:
30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king 3 stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 3 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did: and he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; andforthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
14 And when she knew Peter’s voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how she had heard a voice before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: 23 when, who was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, 1 that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. 24 unto the Lord: for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much 25 people was added unto the Lord. And he went 26 forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were with the church, and taught much people: and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 Now in these days there came down prophets 28 from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwell in Judaea: which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. And those were the days of unleavened bread.
4 And when he had taken him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the 6 prison. And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell; and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
7 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did: and he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
8 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
9 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him.
10 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
11 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.
12 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
13 And when she knew Peter’s voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how she had heard a voice before the gate.
14 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
15 But Peter continued knocking: and when they
to whom they had returned from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made blasphemous reproaches at the king's chamberlains their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And Herod, the while he was stubbing his head, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 And the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeru-
salem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, a certain noble man which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered unto the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands upon them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the island unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: he called for Bar-jesus, to hear him.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company were come from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tolled them, that the things spoken by the mouth of all the prophets, that they should be fulfilled, that says, a prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and in his own house.

17 But they hearing of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this same matter.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, and among the people of Asia, when they knew what Paul had done. And when the chief priests and the Pharisees had met together, they came to Paul at the temple, and laid upon him certain rioters, men of evil repute, according to the seditions of every nation.

19 And when he had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tolled them, that the things spoken by the mouth of all the prophets, that they should be fulfilled, that says, a prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and in his own house.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made blasphemous reproaches at the king's chamberlains their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ And the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, a certain noble man which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered unto the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands upon them, they sent them away.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the island unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: he called for Bar-jesus, to hear him.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company were come from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt*, and *with an high arm brought* them out of it.

18 *And about the time of forty years* suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he *gave unto them judges* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: *and God gave unto them Saul the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.*

23 *Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus%;

24 *When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.*

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, *Whom think ye that I am? I am not he.* But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 *And men of Abrahams, brethren, of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you fear God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.*

27 *For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them* in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead*:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people;

32 *Who declared unto unbridled tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,*

33 *God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he raised up Jesus again;* as it is also written in the prophet psalm, Thou *art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.*

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now no more to return to corruption,* he said on this wise, *I will give you the sure mercies of David.*

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, *Thou shalt not suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption.*

36 For David, after he had served his own generation, serveth God, *served his own generation, serveth God,*

37 *But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.*

38 *Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:* 39 *And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.*

40 Beware therefore, lest come upon you, which is spoken of in *the prophets;* 41 *Ye despise, and worth, and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.**

42 And as when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them; *the next sabbath.*

43 And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken.

17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, with high hand:

18 led they forth out of it. And for about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance, for

20 about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they asked for a king; and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for

22 the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also be bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus;

24 when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 *Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth.*

27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, fulfilled them by condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people;

32 Who declared unto us glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the prophet psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation, serveth God, served his own generation, serveth God,

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; ye despise, and worth, and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And as when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.
XIV. 15

THE ACTS.

43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.
44 But the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but since ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, *I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.*
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord; and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
51 But the brethren, which were at Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycia, ordained them to be sent unto the apostles. And they were sent out.
52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made both of the Jews, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycia, and unto the region that lieth round about:
7 And there they preached the gospel.
8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:
9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.
14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are men of like passions with you, and have brought you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, *which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.*
16 *Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways* 
17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and stoned Paul, and drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.
20 When he was determined to pass into Аttalia: and men that were there and knew the way stilled Paul, and brought him to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed throughout Asia, they came to Paphos.
25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: 26 And from thence sailed to sma, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 And certain men came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, *Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.*
2 And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phalestina and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them *to keep the law of Moses.*

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.*
8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did also unto us.

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?* 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

16 who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19 But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch.
22 Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had appointed elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.
24 And when they had passed throughout Asia, they came to Paphos.

15 And certain men came down from Judaea taught the brethren, saying, *Except ye be circumcised after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved.* And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and question with them, the brethren appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through Phalestina and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them, *Brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.*
8 And, God, which knoweth the heart, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did also unto us.
10 cleansing their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.
Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

"After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up. That the residue of men may be held in derision: and after this will I return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen; And I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up. That the residue of men may see the fall of the chief men among the breach, when the Lord had taken away their strength as the enemy took away, even the breach wherein we came to you."—Amos 9:11.

And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them, who departed from them from Paphesus, and went not with them to the work. And all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul, hearing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying,

"Brethren, hearken unto me: Simeon hath rehearsed how God first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

"After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up. That the residue of men may be held in derision: and after this will I return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen; And I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up. That the residue of men may see the fall of the chief men among the breach, when the Lord had taken away their strength as the enemy took away, even the breach wherein we came to you."—Amos 9:11.
And the contention was so sharp between them, that they parted asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 and Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended of the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a Jewess which was a believing and learned woman; and she was with the sisters that had learned

2 of prayer, whom Paul had ordained to the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 and when after they were come down to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she hearkened unto the things which were said by Paul;

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace of the Jews:

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men are Jews, which trouble our city;

21 and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes up
them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely.
24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one’s bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.
29 And he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas.
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him of Jesus, and besought him that they might believe on him.
33 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
34 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let these men go.
35 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
36 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.
37 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.
38 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.
39 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.
3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain Lewk fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;
7 Who Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.
10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica: in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed; also of the chief chief were Greeks, and of men, not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothy abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy for to come with him all speed, they departed.
16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city full of idolaters.
17 Then Paul disputed in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 And certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babber say? other some, He seemeth to be a settler of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, wherein thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Men of Athens, I perceive in all things and vain to".
23 That ye are somewhat of all men are worshippers, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
24 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore I suppose that God hath left to all men to worship him, that he should seek God, and be wise, and come to know the time whereof he is called unto you.
25 ¶ God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
26 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
27 And hath made of one blood all nations for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
28 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
29 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
30 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
31 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent:
32 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained;
33 Whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead;
A. V. 

the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee against this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 But heathen men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysus the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pousitus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them;

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, *he shook his raiment,* and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I *am clean* from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallo was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallo said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallo cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, he saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at

1 Cor. 1. 12.

certain death, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee against this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 But heathen men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysus the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pousitus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome;) and came unto them;

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, *he shook his raiment,* and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I *am clean* from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, *believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed,* and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallo was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallo said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallo cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, he saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

1 Cor. 1. 13.

¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at

1 Cor. 1. 12.
Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote unto the apostles concerning Paul. And when they had received them, they Jason helped them.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then was Paul, 1 John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly in the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: insomuch that those which dwelt at Ephesus, both Jews and Greeks, had their ears opened to the word of the Lord Jesus.

12 And Paul remained two whole years in Athens, and taught the word of the Lord and persuaded that the things concerning the kingdom of God were not things of men.

13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth,

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who art thou? And the man which in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many believers came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through

Alexandrian by race, 1 a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John.

25 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren wrote unto the apostles concerning Paul. And when they had received him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him; and when he was come, he helped them much which had believed through grace: for he powerfully confuted the Jews, 2 and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples; and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they said unto him, No, we did not so much as hear whether there was any Holy Ghost.

4 And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 Then they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning persuasively and confirming the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.

10 And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: insomuch that those which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who art thou? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many believers came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through
XX. 4

Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Titus Junius, and Timotheus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24 For certain men named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that this craft we have our wealth. 26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27 That not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29 The city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have gone in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asin, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confounded; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the town-councillor had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell from Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor blasphemers of your goddess. 38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let them impeach one another. 39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40 For we are in danger to be called in question concerning this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. 21 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 22 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. 24 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus

Macquarie and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Titus Junius, and Timotheus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no little business unto the craftsmen; and they gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of Ephesus.

And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain also of the 3 chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. And when the town-councillor had quieted the multitude, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, let them impeach one another. But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in the regular assembly. For indeed we are in danger to be accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul laving sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. Many ancient authorities as far as Achaia.
and Secundus; and Gains of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them at Troas in five days; and we stayed there seven days.
7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen down into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
13 And when he had refreshed himself, he went on board: and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he been appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And having tarried there one day, we set sail thence, and came in five days to Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next and following day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.
18 And when they came to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house;
21 And how I have declared all things unto you, that which must be done for the kingdom of God and the faith of Jesus Christ.
22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit, saying unto all, I do not know the things that shall befall me there:
23 Save that the Holy Ghost testifieth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit, say the things which were spoken before by the mouth of all the prophets, that their words might be fulfilled.
26 For I take you to record this day, that ye are the sons of Abraham; and that ye shall be his heirs, according to the promise which he made unto him.
27 For I say that through亚伯拉罕 you are Abraham's seed, and successors in the promise;
28 That ye neither be moved by them which are over against you; and who faint in faith, falling away of the faith which once delivered the souls of the men which went forth before unto the good land.
29 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel, which testifieth the good news of his grace, that by his mercies he called you;
30 To give eternal glory by that which is in Christ Jesus unto all them that obey him;
31 And this I say for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure;
32 Which is a manifest token of your glory; which I beseech you that ye continue to do it, and to be strong in the Lord and in his power.
33 And that the word of the Lord may speed with you, from one place to another, until all nations may hear it; and I believe that also you shall hear it in the Lord.
space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

22 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

23 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel,

24 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto you ye necessities, and to them that were with me.

25 And besides all these, I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

26 And when he had thus spoken, he knelt down, and prayed with them all.

27 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

28 Sobbing most of all for the words which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

29 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhos, and in thence unto Patara.

30 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

31 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.

32 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

33 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

34 And when we had taken leave of one another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

35 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Pœtemaïs; and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

36 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, *which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

37 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did minister to him.

38 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus.

39 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

40 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

41 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

42 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

43 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

44 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, which brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

45 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

46 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

47 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

48 And when they heard it, they glorified God;
and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are zealous of the law:
21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow upon them;
24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and go in: their hands shall find the money returned to thee, according to every man's vow.
25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing; save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, and proclaimed by the presiding officer, the fulfilling of the days of purification, until that offering should be offered for every one of them.
27 And when these days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, whch taught all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath profaned this holy place. (For they had seen with before him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
29 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.
30 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
31 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when the chief captain saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
32 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
33 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
34 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the solders for the violence of the people.
35 For the multitude of the people followed, crying, Away with him.
36 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
37 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?
38 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.
39 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,
XXII. 25

THE ACTS.

A.V.

22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said,

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprison and beat in every synagogue them that believe on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for he is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with wounds, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful

R.V.

1 Or, received my sight and looked upon him.

2 Or, for.
25 and Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in good conscience from my youth up.

26 But now I am constrained by the spirit unto you to speak forth the word of salvation.

27 And when he had so said, there arose a division between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

28 Then answered one of the chief priests, said unto him, What art thou about to do? for such a thing is not spoken but in general, that it may be fulfilled to them that heard it.

29 And he said, That thou sayest. And the chief captain answered, And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

30 And straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

31 And when Paul understood that the chief priest sought to examine him, saying, What art thou about to do? for such a thing is not spoken but in general, that it may be fulfilled to them that heard it. Then answered one of the chief priests, said unto him, What art thou about to do? for such a thing is not spoken but in general, that it may be fulfilled to them that heard it.

32 And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

33 And when Paul perceived that the case was nothing but a question of points of law, he said, brethren, I could wish for you nothing more than that ye would keep peace with one another in the church.

34 And the multitude held their peace when he had so said.
18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And Paul, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldst bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them for there lie in wait for him of more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen three hundred and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting,

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I should have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers also are come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

36 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

37 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

38 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

39 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

40 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

41 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

42 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, and Commanding his accusers to come unto thee:

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that by thy providence evils are corrected.

43 For this nation, we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of seditions among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold:
by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of these things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had brought him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and 2 in the prophets;
15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings;
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and objected if I had ought against me.
20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.
22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come to him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call thee again.
26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.
27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.
28 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem.
29 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,
30 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
31 Then Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.
32 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them not more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded him to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove, neither neither against the law, nor against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? But Paul said, I am standing before Cesar's judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

10 For if I be an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them I appeal unto Cesar.

11 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

12 And after certain days, when Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus,

13 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's case unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which accuse him face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 For I thought to myself, that I must pass through to Jerusalem spoken of by the Romans, whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the Augustras, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, but that himself had appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto Cesar. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.
174 THE ACTS. XXVI. 1

A. V. 26 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. And Paul stretcheth forth the hand, and answered for himself:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life, which was from the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews:
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 Verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagoguie, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

*ch. 8. 3.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me:
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 And I stood upon this point: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the way thou shalt agree unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus

R. V.

26 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretcheth forth his hand, and made his defense,
1 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defense before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews:
3 Especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life which was from the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews:
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God night and day, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead?
9 Verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I shut up many of the saints in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

*ch. 9. 2.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me:
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 And I stood upon this point: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the way thou shalt agree unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus

*Or, because thou art especially expert

5 Or, On which errant

3 Or, goods.

*Many ancient copies read which thou hast seen.

4 Or, their repentance

7 Or, of, whether

8 Or, is subject to suffering
A.V. said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art before thee; much learning doth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice; and they that sat with them:
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.
27 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, mean ing to sail by the coast of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had sailed from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cicus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;
8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which was called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasso.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them.
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be of hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and大大提高 toward the south coast and north west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing the fastening, they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.
16 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. But after no little time there beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euroclydon: and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. And running under the lee of a small island called Cuanda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat:
17 And when they had hoised it up, they used

R.V. 1 Or. cohort
1 Or. Candy.
1 Or. inquiry.
1 Or. beef.

R.V. and the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.
1 Many ancient authorities read Cuanda.
helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strike sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars appeared in many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have lost from Crete, and we should have then no damage or loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar; and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer; for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 And when it was day Paul earnestly pressed them to take ship, and to cast them off.

27 But when they knew that we sought for so good a haven, they fell asleep: but as the ship was sore tossed, they became light of the ship.

28 And when they had endured it a whole night, they that were of Asia, when they knew that they were of Asia, took ship; and the ship was three days cast.

29 And when they were long cast, they fell in a wind of Syria; and as the ship was not able to be made fast, they cast out theseg from the ship.

30 And when they had long been cast, they4 cast off the ship: and when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and we should have then no damage or loss.

31 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

32 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve,

33 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar; and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee.

34 And whereas they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

35 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain island, and lighted on it.

36 And when they were much exhorted to be of good cheer, they cast out theseg from the ship.

37 And when it was day, they fell into the island of Cyprus.

38 And when they were cast ashore, they lightened the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strike sail, and so were driven.

39 And as we were exceedingly tossed with a storm, the next day they lightened the ship;

40 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

41 And when neither sun nor stars appeared in many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

42 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have lost from Crete, and we should have then no damage or loss.

43 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

44 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve,

45 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar; and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee.
XXVIII. 23

THE ACTS.

28 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, This man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he gave thanks, having confidence that he would keep his promise:

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, having a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together; and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of:

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to speak with you: for that I ought to accuse them of more concerning their own nation, and the which they themselves acknowledge:

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging:
to whom he expounded the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both to the Jews and to the Gentiles, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well speak the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they also may believe:

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, a servant unto the gospel of God,

2 Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And by the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints:

8 Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

9 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

10 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

11 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

12 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

13 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

14 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debtor both to Greeks, and to Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, "The just shall live by faith." 4
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;
19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest unto them; for God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:
21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like unto corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was due.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a profane mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, deceit, malignity; whisperers;
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despisers, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also have pleasure in them that do them.
2 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whatsoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same.
3 And we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.
4 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest another, dost thou not speak judgment of thyself? 5 For we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which do such things,
5 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest another, dost thou not speak judgment of thyself? For we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which do such things;
6 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest another, dost thou not speak judgment of thyself? For we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which do such things;
7 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest another, dost thou not speak judgment of thyself? For we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which do such things. 8 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
9 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
10 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 10 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
11 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 11 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
12 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 12 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
13 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 13 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
14 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 14 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
15 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 15 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
16 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 16 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
17 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 17 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
18 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 18 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
19 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 19 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
20 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. 20 And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things; And we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things;
A. V.

of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God:
6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To him who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentions, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile:
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the + Gentile:
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
13 4 For not the works of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the same; and they having an easy conscience are justified:
16 And no less wise will they be, who having understood the law, and the doctrine thereof;
17 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
18 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
19 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
20 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
21 Thou that maketh thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?
22 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.
23 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thou art made uncircumcision.
24 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
25 And shall not circumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision professest the law?
26 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh;
27 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some one be circumcised, and not have? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar: as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the right-
essous of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

8 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged of you in this question?

9 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just. 10 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am flesh; sold under sin.

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: 14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; 15 Their feet are swift to shed blood; 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the path of peace have they not known: 17 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

18 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

19 Wherefore then? Are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise; for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 20 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one; 21 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God; 22 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one:

23 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; 24 Whose feet are swift to shed blood; 25 Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the path of peace have they not known: 26 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

27 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; 28 Destruction and misery are in their ways: and the path of peace have they not known.

29 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 30 For this cause I say to them that are of the law, that without faith they shall not be justified.

31 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 32 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon them that believe: for there is no difference,

33 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

34 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; 35 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

36 To shew the dispensation of God that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

37 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

38 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. 39 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

40 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

41 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yes, we establish the law.

42 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

43 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.

44 What saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 45 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

46 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

47 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness apart from works,
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 Come, this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we are not ascendants by faith, being reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because the law worketh wrath: where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore as of faith, that it might be by grace; and the promise was sure as of grace, to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,
17 As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations. 8 before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth things which be not as though they were,
18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not yet strong in faith, he considered not the things which were after as things which were present,
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But unto us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope;
5 And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
6 For while we were yet weak, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life;

B V.
1 Or, through law.
2 Or, like unto him.
3 Or, according to the time.
4 Or, out of.
5 Some ancient authorities omit by faith.
6 Oh, we rejoice.
7 Or, Holy Spirit.
8 Or, and so through this book.
9 Or, which is good.
10 Or, as it is.
11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned;

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.)

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if by the obedience of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man’s offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life through the One, even Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon justification of life.

19 And as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offences might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound;

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might righteousness reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
I find what I wish; thereof am I made free from sin, and become servants of righteousness.

For I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

For had ye known sin, but the law; for I had not known sin, but the law: I was alive apart from the law; but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

11 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, just, and good.

12 Was then that which is good made unto sin? God forbid. Nay, death, wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

13 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but the law: for had I not known sin, but the law; I had not sinned, save that which is apt.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, that so I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 But thanks be to God, that ye were servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of teaching which was delivered you.

18 Being thus made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.

For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
19 For the good which I would do: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of death?

25 So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

9 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

10 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh;

11 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

12 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

13 For ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

14 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

15 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

16 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

17 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

18 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

19 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

20 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

21 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

22 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

23 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him which hath subjected the same in hope:

24 For the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

25 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

26 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves
groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to which we also look for our redemption. 
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 
25 If we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. 
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 
27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. 
28 And we know that all things work together for good, even to them that are called according to his purpose. 
29 For whom he foreknew, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 
30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? 
32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God’s elect? It is God that justifieth. 
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 
36 As it is written, For thy sake we arekills all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

VIII. 23

1 Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
2 Some ancient authorities read according to what.
3 Or, that. 
4 Or, Shall God that justifieth?
5 Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, ye rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
6 Some ancient authorities read God, for as our inheritance, shall be preserved.
7 Some ancient authorities read God, our inheritance, shall be preserved.
8 Or, creation.
9 Or, pray.
10 Some modern interlinear versions place a full stop after flesh, and translate, He who is God over all, blessed forever.
11 Others punctuate, who is over all, God, blessed forever.
12 Some ancient authorities read blessed forever.
13 Or, unto the ages.
God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth:— 
13 It was said unto her, "The elder shall serve the younger." 
14 As it is written, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." 
15 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 
16 For he saith to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." 
17 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 
18 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." 
19 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will hardeneth.

For it is written, "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted to destruction;— 
21 And that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory. 
22 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles;— 
23 As he saith also in Osee, "I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved." 
24 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God. 
25 As saith Osee also. 
26 And as Esaias saith before, "Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah." 
27 And Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, not being attained to the law of righteousness—
28 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;—
29 As it is written, "Behold, I lay in Zion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed."

Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel, is, that they might be saved—
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, not according to knowledge. 
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 
4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. 
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that the man which doeth those things shall live by them.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh this wise, 3 Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above;) 
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead).
8 But what saith it? 3 The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

"X. 6"

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh this wise, 3 Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above;) 
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead).
8 But what saith it? 3 The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
12 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. But ye are a base calumny of Ephraim: how be maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
13 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
14 But what saith the answer of God unto him? 3 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
15 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh this wise, 3 Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above;) 
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead).
8 But what saith it? 3 The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved:
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
12 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. But ye are a base calumny of Ephraim: how be maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
13 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
14 But what saith the answer of God unto him? 3 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
15 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 Or, hardened.
16 3 According as it is written, 3 God hath given them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.
17 And David saith, 3 Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:
XII. 2

TO THE ROMANS.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they fell? Far from it. But through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the increase of others: how much more their fullness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 Who is an Israelite, an heer of Abraham's seed, and not the church of his seed; for whom he spake it, saying, Through thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruits be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partaketh of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thouetest, thou hast not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the kindness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness: if thou continueth in his goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wilt graftfeth contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And as all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, "There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall cleanse uncleanliness from Jacob.'

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for Sion's sake, and are called God's elect.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 But we have the mind of Christ.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that

1 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

2 And I say then, Do ye think that ye shall escape for this multitude of sins which they that are fallen will fall? God forbid. but by their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

3 Now if their fall be the riches of the world, and the increase of others: how much more their fullness?

4 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

5 Who is an Israelite, an heer of Abraham's seed, and not the church of his seed; for whom he spake it, saying, Through thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

6 For if the firstfruits be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

7 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partaketh of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

8 Boast not against the branches. But if thouetest, thou hast not the root, but the root thee.

9 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

10 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

11 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

12 Behold therefore the kindness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness: if thou continueth in his goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

13 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

14 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wilt graftfeth contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

15 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

16 And as all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, 'There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall cleanse uncleanliness from Jacob.'

17 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

18 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for Sion's sake, and are called God's elect.

19 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

20 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

21 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

22 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

23 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

24 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

25 But we have the mind of Christ.

26 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.
A.V.

1 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself to be more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

2 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

3 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

4 If we have much of knowledge without love, we are somewhat unprofitable; but love is not profited

5 If we have prophesied among you in the name of God, and our carnal man that is in me also judges me not to think of himself to be more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and every one member of that body.

6 And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing steadfastly in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality;

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not;

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to plain things.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as in you lyes, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 The therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

22 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

23 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

24 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Will thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

25 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

26 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

27 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

28 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

29 Owe no man any thing, save to love one another: for he thatloveth another hath fulfilled the law.

30 For this commandment, Thou shalt not kill; Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'

31 Ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

32 For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself to be more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and every one member of that body.

33 And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us give ourselves to our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

34 Rejoicing with them that do rejoice, and weeping with them that weep.

35 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

36 The therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

37 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

38 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

39 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

40 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Will thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

41 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

42 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

43 For for this cause ye pay tribute also: for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing.

44 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

45 Owe no man any thing, save to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.
14 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.
2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another man’s servant? to his own master must he stand or fall. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.
6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself.
8 For we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord’s.
9 For to this end Christ died, and rose again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, ’As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess to God.’
12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother’s way.
14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:
17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God. *All things indeed are clean; but it is evil for that man who weaketh with his meat.
21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Ye have not faith, have ye it thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
11 And this, knowing the time, that now it is high time for us to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk ##honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envy.
14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, *and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
15 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.
16 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.
17 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.
18 Who art thou that judgest another man’s servant? to his own master must he stand or fall. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.
19 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.
20 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
21 For none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself.
22 For we live, we live unto the Lord; or otherwise, we die unto the Lord. For to this end Christ died, and rose again, that he might be Lord both of the dead and the living.
23 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
24 For it is written, ’As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess to God.’
25 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
26 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother’s way.
27 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.
28 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
29 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:
30 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
31 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
32 Let us therefore follow after things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
33 For meat destroy not the work of God. *All things indeed are clean; but it is evil for that man who weaketh with his meat.
34 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
35 But he that hath faith, have it to himself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

1 Or, de- ceitfully.
2 Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.
3 Or, greatly.
4 Or, observe.
5 1 Thes. 4. 3, 5, 21.
6 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56, 57.
7 1 Cor. 8. 9.
8 Gr. common.
9 Or, according to charity.
10 1 Cor. 6. 11.
11 Th. 1. 9, 10.
12 1 Cor. 14. 33.
13 1 Thes. 5. 28.
14 1 Pet. 4. 11.
15 Or, for various of doubts.
16 Or, much. * Or, law.
17 Or, our observations nearer than whence.
18 Or, for various of doubts.
19 Gr. bond-servant.
23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

15 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, *The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.*

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received you to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Christ Jesus was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his righteousness; as it is written, *for this cause will I confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.*

10 And again he saith, *Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.*

11 And again, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.*

12 And again, *Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he shall raise up the Gentiles unto the Lord;* in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in such a sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That the Gentiles should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore, thereby I may glory through Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Ghost; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ; yes, making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was already named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation.

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, to them shall he speak; and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you;

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come over and see you; for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints;

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and A.V.

10. or, dis- 11. or, sa-

12. Or, sac- 13. Or, many

14. Or, with,

R.V.

15. Many

16. Some

17. Gr. minis-

18. Gr. of those

19. Gr. which

20. Gr. of

21. Gr. minis-

22. Gr. for

23. Gr. of

24. Gr. with

25. Gr. of

26. Gr. of

* Ps. 69. 9.

* Deut. 4. 43.

* Ps. 117. 1.

* Is. 11. 10.

* Ps. 15. 48.

1. But no

2. For it hath
A.

Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27. It pleased them verily; and their deutors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them thus fruit, I will come by you unto Spain.

29. And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31. That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32. That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend unto you Phoebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as become saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus;

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epaphroditus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Greet Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asenetus, Pheigon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nerus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience in come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timothy my wellbeloved saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

R.

Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem.

27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their deutors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them thus fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

29 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

30 For God's sake; that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judaea, and that my ministration which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints;

31 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the simple.

32 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore on your behalf: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil.

33 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my wellbeloved saluteth you; and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen.
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO
THE
CORINTHIANS.

1. Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, sent us a servant of the church at Cenchrea.

2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours;

3. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5. That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6. Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7. So that ye came behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and the same judgment.

11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you;

12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14. I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15. Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: *not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that

19. Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, sent us a servant of the church at Cenchrea.

20. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours;

21. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

22. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

23. That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

24. Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

25. So that ye came behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

26. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

28. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and the same judgment.

29. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you;

30. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

31. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

32. I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

33. Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

34. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

35. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: *not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

36. For the preaching of the cross is to them that
II. 14

**A. V.**

15 For it is written, "*I* will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent." 16 Where is the wise man? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 17 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, 18 *I* will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

**I. CORINTHIANS.**

19 For you see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 20 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 21 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 22 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

23 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

24 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God; 25 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

26 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

27 Wherefore my speech and my preaching was not wisdom of men's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power; 28 For the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

29 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of God.

30 For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

31 And I speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

32 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 33 That, according as it is written, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

34 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery of God.

35 For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

36 But the wisdom of God is such as God has foreordained before the worlds unto our glory: which none of the rulers of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory: but as it is written, 37 Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, and which entered not into the heart of man, those things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

38 For God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

39 Who knoweth the mind of the man? save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

40 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us by God.

41 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

42 But the natural man receiveth not the things which are of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged.

43 But the natural man receiveth not the things which are of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged.

44 And the natural man perceiveth not the things which are of the Spirit of God: for they are spiritually discerned.

45 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judgeth not himself.

46 For all things are for the glory of God: for it is written, "*I* will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."
I. CORINTHIANS.

II. 14.

A.V.

of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who is able to instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

2 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto unto babes in Christ.

2 I fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it: nay, 3 not now even are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of men?

4 For while we are yet in the nature of men, we are not yet made perfect: 5 When then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believe, even as the Lord gave to every man;

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, nor he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: 9 and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid a foundation, and another buildeth thereupon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Now ye know not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which is the temple of God.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until

R.V.

1 Or, ex-annulled.

2 Or, as annulled.
the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. 

And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of ourselves, as being something above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord willing, and will know not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

5 It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: 10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. 11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? 2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things pertaining to this life? 4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. 5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall judge between his brethren? 6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take in hand to redress such wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? 8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God hath destroyed both, and them. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 Woe unto him that buildeth his house upon the ground; and the water overfloweth thereof: 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s. 21 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: See that ye walk worthy of the vocation whither as ye are called, 22 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 23 And endeavouring to keep the peace with all men, and to sanctify them in fear of God.

8 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators; 1 not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with covetous, or extortioners, or idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world; 2 but now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 3 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within? 4 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 Or, the other. 7 Or, unto an harlot. 8 Or, unto a harlot. 9 Or, unto the unrighteous. 10 Or, unto brethren. 11 Or, unto the unbelievers. 12 Or, unto. 13 Or, unto the body. 14 Or, unto, or unto the Lord. 15 Or, unto. 16 Or, unto the Lord. 17 Or, unto the Lord. 18 Or, unto the Lord. 19 Or, unto the Lord. 20 Or, unto the Lord.
I. CORINTHIANS.

man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 For the husband hath not power of his own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife: 5 But if ye deprive not the other, except it be with consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: 13 And if a husband hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 14 And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him:

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in circumcision? let him be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 For this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carelessness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will: this greeteth not; but the woman is married.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

B. V.

1 Or. for him. Rom. 11. 6.
2 Or. have we the more.
3 Or. have we the less.
4 Or. possessor.
5 Or. justified.
6 Or. buildeth up.
7 Gr. do we not.
8 Gr. do we.
9 Gr. be abounded.
10 Gr. be built up.
11 Gr. in.
Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? am I not free to do as I please in the church of God?

If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, Have we not power to eat and to drink? Have we not power to lead about a sister, a brother, as well as the Gentiles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

Or if I only and Barnabas, have we not power to forsake working?

Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who plougheth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

For it is written in the law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn.* Doth God take care for oxen?

Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things, and sufferours?

If others be partakers of this power over you, are we not fitter? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

Do we not know that so the ministers of holy things eat the parts of the altar? and they which wait upon the altar, eat with the altar.

Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, so is it committed unto me, that those who preach the gospel, should of the gospel live.

What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

Know therefore that I myself also run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize. So run, that ye may obtain.

And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be castaway.

Am I not free? am I not a man? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? am I not free to do as I please in the church of God?

If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

My offence to them that examine me is this, Have we not right to eat and to drink? Have we not right to lead about a wife that is a believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

Or if I only and Barnabas, have we not right to forsake working?

What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith the law also the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

For the ox that God careth, or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

Or if others partake of this right over you, do not weewith the altar? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but webear all things, that we may causeno hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

Know ye not that they which minister about spiritual things eat of the things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar, eat with the altar?

14 altars? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel.

But I have used none of these things: and I write not these things, that it may be so done in my case: for it were better for me rather to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; yea, so is it committed unto me, that those who preach the gospel, should of the gospel live.

What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the gospel.

For though I was free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

Know therefore that I myself also run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize. So run, that ye may obtain.

And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be castaway.
10 Moreover, brethren, I would not that you should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them and was Rock as Christ. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, as we are not idle, as though we were not aware; 7 But ye are a generation in whom the Lord was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 8 Now these things were examples for us, as we are not idle, as though we were not aware that we were partakers of Christ's suffering, 9 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 10 Neither let us tempt the Lord, as some of them tempted; but every man's work shall be made manifest in a day. 11 For we know not any man after the flesh: 12 If any man thinketh that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 13 But every way, whether there be any prophecies, let him prophesy according to the proportion of his faith. 14 For as we have many fathers, so have we many masters. 15 For it became him, for the assemblies sake, that prophesying should be without酒. 16 Elders need not drunk wine, but may be given to them to drink water, 17 For they watch for us: I in like manner, 18 For prophesying is not for a wine nor for alcohol, 19 For we are a temple of God; as God said, I will dwell in them and walk in them, and will seek after them, and will make my peace with them. 20 For we know not any man after the flesh: 21 For though in this life we know not any thing, yet we know a thing, 22 for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 23 If any of them believe not bid them to a feast, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 24 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that offereth, or for conscience sake: 25 For *the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 26 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye are disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that offereth, or for conscience sake: 29 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 30 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 But I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 33 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
XI. 28
I. CORINTHIANS.

23 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Ἰουδαῖοι, nor to the Church of God:
33 or to the Gentiles, or to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.
11 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesydeth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head covered, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have authority upon her head because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the woman without the man, neither the man without the woman, in the Lord.
12 For as the man is of the woman, even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 For if a woman be not covered with her own covering, she is naked and dishonourable: but if she have that covering, then is she not naked and dishonourable.
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.
19 But there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh before his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I have received of the Lord that which I also delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 And after the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.
27 Wherefore whatsoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup, of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.
A. V.  
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body.
30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many asleep.
31 For if we judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.
34 If any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.
2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto those dumb idols, even as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.
8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
10 To another to work miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole body were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where was the body?
20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:
23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.
24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath balanced the body together, giving more abundant honour to that part which lacked:
25 That there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, of helps, of governments, and diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieveth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Do not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, dimly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity; these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; loweth in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 And I would ye all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesie: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or one member is honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members thereof. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, divers kinds of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sound brass, or a clanging cymbal.

2 And if I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.

3 And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Do not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 It shall be done away.

10 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

11 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

12 Now we see through a glass, dimly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity; these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

14 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; loweth in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would ye all speak with tongues, but rather that ye prophesie: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
6. 35 And if they mult, so will I will leap with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in manifold knowledge are we, children, in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying edifies the church.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that we are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is con converter of all: he that believeth not, being conviction, but he that believeth not: but prophesying edifies the church.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 And I will prophesy to thee in a tongue, and he that believeth not, being conviction, but he that believeth not: but prophesying edifies the church.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out of you? or came it unto you only?
15 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
16 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I have preached, according as ye have received it, and as manifested in me.

28 I. CORINTHIANS. 907

7 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, who hath called, him he also hath,:,:
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then those which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
19 For in this life only have we hope of Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father;
25 When he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.
26 For when he shall have put away all rule and all authority and power, then shall the Son himself be subject unto his Father.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith that he is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto God.
unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 And then shall they which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jealousy every hour?

31 I protest by the bowels of my heart, that wherein I shall put hope of you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I shall from men of zeal I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thoul fool, that which thou sowest, thou soweest not that body which shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

37 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased God; I speak this to your shame.

38 And as it is sown in corruption; it is raised in corruption:

39 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown an earthly; it is raised in power:

40 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption;

43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory:

44 It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

45 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body.

46 And as it is sown, so shall it be; there is a body; and there is a spiritual body.

47 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

48 Now this I say, brethren, flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

49 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

50 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

51 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

52 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

53 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

54 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

55 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

56 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.
16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, wisomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia; for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I shall abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but commit his words unto all, that he may come unto you with joy;
12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have added themselves to the ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboreth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema Maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collection be with the brethren. And when I arrive, wisomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. But I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia; for I do pass through Macedonia; but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. For I do not wish to see you now by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost; for a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 If Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but commit his words unto all, that he may come unto you with joy; but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have added themselves to the ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboreth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema Maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

† The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

‡ That is, Our Lord cometh.
THE SECOND EPistle of Paul the Apostle

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

A.V.

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be tribulation, or rejoicing, we are the ministers of Christ, as the smell of sweet odours, and as the ointment oil, and as the sacrifice of praise, which proceedeth out of the same cup: and we joy and rejoice in thee all men.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that ye are partakers of the sufferings, also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this tribulation which we have experienced in Asia; that we were pressed out of measure above measure, exceeding that which we endured, and our espoused husband was slain.
9 For we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;
11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks might be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God; we have had our conversation in this world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what we read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
14 And also ye have acknowledg'd us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;
16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa.
17 Wherefore I was the rather minded at my first to come unto you; for I was disposed to pass through Macedonia;
18 But ye would not that I should come; but it seemed good unto me to abide at Corinth for a season.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not nay and nay, but in him was yea.
20 All the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

R.V.

1 Or, the brother.
2 Or, but we ourselves
3 Or, sentence
4 Some ancient authorities read act, or send us
5 Or, through

THE SECOND EPistle of Paul the Apostle

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, 
22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. 

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. 
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. 

2 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. 

3 For if I make you sorrow, who is he that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? 

4 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. 

5 For of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. 

6 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 

7 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. 

8 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a comfort should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. 

9 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him. 

10 For to this end also I wrote, that I might know the proof of your charity, whether ye be obedient in all things. 

11 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I for gave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ. 

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. 

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, 

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from Thessalonica unto Macedonia. 

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are believed, and in them that perish: 

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? 

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ. 

3 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you? 

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men: 

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. 

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Godward: 

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; 

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 

7 But if the ministration of death, written and
engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:
8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we have received mercy, we faint not;
2 as we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man’s conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus’ sake.
6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.
15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our

engraven on stones, came 1 with glory, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his
8 face; which glory 2 was passing away: how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. For if that which passeth away was 3 with glory, much more that which remaineth is glory.
12 Having therefore such a hope, we use great
13 boldness of speech, and are not as Moses, who put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly on the end
14 of that which was passing away: but their
15 minds were hardened: for until this day remaineth the same covenant the same veil 6 remaineth unlifted; which veil is
16 done away in Christ. But unto this day, whenever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart.
17 But whenever 7 it shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
18 Is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face 11 reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from 12 the Lord the Spirit.

Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we have obtained mercy, we faint not:
2 as we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man’s conscience in the sight of God.
3 But and if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled
4 in them that are perishing: in whom the god of this 13 world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, 14 that the 15 light of the gospel of the glory of God, who is the image of God,
5 should not dawn upon them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus our Lord; but as it is written, servants servants 16 for Jesus’ sake.
6 Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the 17 light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus’ sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.
15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our

1 Gr. en.
2 Or, was being done away
3 Many ancient authorities read or, unto
4 For to the min.
5 Or, of condemnation there is
6 Gr. being done away
7 Or, unto
8 Or, testa-
9 Or, the
10 Or, the Spirit
11 Or, age
12 Or, the
13 Or, the
14 Or, that they
15 Or, age
16 Or, made manifest
17 Or, through
18 Or, left behind
19 Or, put to death

Some ancient authorities read omits the Lord.
21 Or, the more.
outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for 'the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: 3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord; 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight;) 8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether he be good or bad. 11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we be beside ourselves, or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead. 15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. 16 Wherefore henceforth we know no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth we know him no more. 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us unto himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain,
2 (For he saith, *I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed.

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, *in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings:

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 And this I write not, that I may ascend over you, or that I may dominion over you: but, as being absent, I write unto you in all things that ye may know how ye ought to answer those that are of the household of God.

13 Now be ye separated, saith the Lord, and be ye sanctified in all things, for the anger of the Lord is upon all flesh, even as upon flesh; and upon whomsoever it shall come shall fall the plagues in all these things.

14 Be not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with infirmity? or what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

16 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

17 *And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

18 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

19 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have defrauded no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

20 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together.

21 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

22 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without were fightings, within were fears.

23 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

24 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he came and desired to see me with all your mind;

25 For he longed for you, and was very sorry, when he that comforted him was comforted by you.

26 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

27 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorrowful to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us nothing.

28 For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
II. CORINTHIANS.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what cleansing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what sorrow, yea, what earnest desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Therefore, though I wrote unto you, I wrote it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the night of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more rejoiced we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

8 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

5 that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying with much intensified that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, "He that had gathered much had no lack; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches:

11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what sorrow, yea, what longings, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves.

12 selves to be pure in the matter. So although I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you that ye might be justified in the same thing which ye suffer for God.

13 Of God. Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit had been refreshed by you all. For in any thing I have gloried to him on your behalf.

14 But thanks be to God, who putth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is spread through all the churches:
19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the church of Macedonia, having voluntarilylaboured for the work of the gospel from the first day.  

20 Not that we have dominion over you, but are fellowlaborers for the work of the gospel, from the samephia, in the sight of God.  

21 To wit, you are our glory, and the rejoicing of our faith.
XI. 10

II. CORINTHIANS.

217.

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If a man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our abundance of office in the things of Christ, it is no more than should be; for the counsel of God standeth against the wisdom of men.

9 Your obedience shall be fulfilled. Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that

8 even as he is Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory somewhat of the things of Christ concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by

10 my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence

11 is weak, and his speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that command themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of that rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure that reach even unto you:

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enchanged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.

12 For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

13 But I fear, lest by any means as the serpent beguil'd Eve, so our subtlety should corrupt from the simplicity that is in Christ.

14 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

15 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

16 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

17 Have I committed an offence in absencing myself that ye might be excalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

18 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

19 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was done was mine own, and not yours: and the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied the measure of my want, and not my needs: but I will keep myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

20 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Aclulia.

22 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; and being in readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

22 Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that

8 even as he is Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory somewhat of the things of Christ concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by

10 my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence

11 is weak, and his speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that command themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure that reach even unto you:

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enchanged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.

12 For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy: for I espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

13 But I fear, lest by any means as the serpent beguil'd Eve, so our subtlety should corrupt from the simplicity that is in Christ.

14 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

15 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

16 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

17 Have I committed an offence in absencing myself that ye might be excalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

18 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

19 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was done was mine own, and not yours: and the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied the measure of my want, and not my needs: but I will keep myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

20 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Aclulia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that whereas they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: for their end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting:

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man extort himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. 25 Twice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from my own countrymen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that whereas they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: for their end shall be according to their works. 16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting:

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man extort himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. 25 Twice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from my own countrymen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.
forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he hear eth of me.

2 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

3 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

4 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

5 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: when I am weak, then am I strong.

6 I am become foolish: ye compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I beholding the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

7 And I will glory much more: if need be, I will swell more: but in all things, my answer shall be always the same in Christ: whether I be absent, or present, I will by that which I shall speak, give way to such pride.

8 For I will not, to the rest of the apostles, be as reprobate.

9 Though I be weak, yet I am not unto them that have not money; for the apostles of Christ are not of this world; but are ye优于 the rest of the world.

10 I wish that ye were under my shadow in Christ:

11 For the third time I am come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I will not do that which ye would not that I should do; lest I should be too forward, I will not come again to you.

12 But, though I stay, it is by the will of grace of God; that I should not be over full of that which is taken away from you by others than myself.

13 For I have been absent from you, and it grieves me that I have not sufficiently exhorted you: but as it is now, I will not speak further with you.

14 For though I was crucified with weakness, yet I liveth by the power of God. And we also are weak in him, and we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

15 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves? How that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

16 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

17 For now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be reprobates.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

II. CORINTHIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle, (not from men, neither through man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) 2 and all the brethren which are with me, unto the church of Galatia: 3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: 5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: 14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many of mine equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, 16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abide with him fifteen days.

20 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

21 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

22 Afterwards I came unto the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

23 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

24 But they had heard, that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

25 And they glorified God in me.

2 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

3 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

4 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

5 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

6 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

7 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

8 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

9 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

10 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

11 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

12 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

13 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

14 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

15 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

16 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

17 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

18 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

19 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

19 For I through the faith of Christ, ye are crucified with Christ; ye are no more under law, but under grace.

20 For I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ died for nought.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
IV. 26

TO THE GALATIANS.

A. V.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

30 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

31 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

32 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

33 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

34 To redeem that which was under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

35 And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

36 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then are ye heirs of God through Christ.

37 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods;

38 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, wherein ye desired again to be in bondage?

39 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

40 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

41 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not hurt me at all.

42 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first time:

43 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

44 What is our hope, or joy, or crown,most blessed is our hope of you in the Lord Jesus.

45 For I therefore am become very Importunate because I tell you the truth?

46 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

47 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

48 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

49 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

50 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

51 For it is written, That Abraham had two sons, the one by bondmaid, the other by freewoman.

52 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

53 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; one from the mount Sinai, which giveth birth to bondage, which is Agar.

54 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

55 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

R. V.

24 So that the law hath been our tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor.

26 For ye are all children of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

28 There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 Are one man in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise.

30 But I say that as long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bond servant,

31 Though he is lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed of the father.

32 So also we, when we were children, were held in bondage under the elements of the world:

33 But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law,

34 That he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

35 And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

36 Wherefore thou art no longer a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

37 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which by nature are no gods:

38 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, wherein ye desired again to be in bondage?

39 Ye observe days, and months, and years, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

40 I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I am as ye are. Ye did me no wrong: but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the first time:

41 And that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

42 Wherefore then the blessedness ye spake of? For I bear you record, that, if it had been possible.

43 Ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and given them to me.

44 But I am become very Importunate because I tell you the truth?

45 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

46 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

47 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

48 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

49 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

50 For it is written, That Abraham had two sons, the one by bondmaid, the other by freewoman.

51 But he who was of the bondmaid was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

52 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; one from the mount Sinai, which giveth birth to bondage, which is Agar.

53 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

54 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

Gr. former.

Gr. spat out.

Or, of yours.

Or, deal truly with you.

Many ancient authorities read For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.
27 For it is written, *Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.*

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? *Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.*

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the handmaid, but of the free.

5 Stand fast therefore in the liberty whereby Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whatsoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: *who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?*

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whatsoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but through love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even this: *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variances, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

27 For it is written, *Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travallest not: for more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.*

28 Now *we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of promise.*

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh per 830 ected him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Howbeit what saith the scripture? *Cast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the free woman.*

30 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the free woman.

31 With freedom did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing.

3 But ye have condemned, who judgeth: nay rather, that which judgeth is not judged, but judgeth itself.

4 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

5 But I say, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

6 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

7 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

8 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

9 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variances, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

10 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

11 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

12 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

13 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

14 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

15 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

16 Unless ye have condemned, who judgeth: nay rather, that which judgeth is not judged, but judgeth itself.

17 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

18 But I say, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

19 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

20 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

22 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variances, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

23 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

24 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

25 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

26 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

27 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

28 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.
1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ;

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Unto the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

6 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinketh himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

6 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;
9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in heaven and on earth, to give to the head for the church:
11 Upon the earth; in him, I say, in whom also we were made heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise:
14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I had heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;
17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints;
19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,
21 Far above all principality, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

8 Which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in the dispensation of the fulness of times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, I say, in whom also we were made heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will:
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of God's own possession, unto the praise of his glory.
15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and of the work of the saints in you, and of your love and of your faith and of your patience in Christ in the days of your affliction;
16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,
17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him;
18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints;
19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,
21 Far above all principality, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.
III. 20

TO THE EPHESIANS.

A.V. —

being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together growth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of that grace of God which is given unto me to youward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be made known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth,

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding

H.V. —

1 Gr. preach-ed good tidings of peace.

2 Or, a little before.

3 Or, in himself

4 Or, access

5 Some ancient authori-ties read bring to light what is.

6 Or, purpose of the ages.

7 Or, the faith of him

8 Or, I

9 Or, is

10 Or, is

11 Or, brother-hood.

15-2
abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

18 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

4 Therefore doth the prisoner speak, and the prisoner which is in the Lord: beareth witness in the Lord, beareth witness of that which ye have heard, that which ye have seen: that ye may give an answer to him that asketh you concerning the testimony of Christ.

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God, Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, "When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth?)

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers,

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness of deceitful minds,

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.

16 From whom the whole body fitly jointed together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and were taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye also putting away lying, speak every man true with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

23 Be not angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

24 Neither give place to the devil.

25 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good: to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

5 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. 3 For of the Spirit, of God, to sons of disobedience. 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Of the Spirit of truth, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

14 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. 15 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. 16 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth manifested is light. 17 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 So then walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore walk ye not as do other heathen, in the vanity of their thinking. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but
230

nourisheth and cherislieth it, even as Christ
30 also the church; because we are members of
31 his body. For this cause shall a man leave his
father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife;
and the twain shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak con-
cerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless do ye also severly love each one his own wife
even as himself; and let the wife see that she
honour her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for
this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the
first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou may-
est live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children
to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and
admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedience to them that are your
masters according to the flesh, with fear and trem-
bling in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers: but as
the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from
the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord,
and not to men:

8 That whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall be receive of the Lord, wheth-
er he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto
them that are over your heads, having fear, knowing
that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there
respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord,
and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may
be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood,
but against principalities, against powers, against
the rulers of the darkness of this world, against
spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour
of God, that ye may be able to withstend in the
evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about
with truth, and having on the breastplate of
righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of
the gospel of peace:

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, where-
with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts
of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword
of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplica-
tion in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with
all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto
me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make
known the mystery of the gospel;

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds:
that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to
speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and
how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faith-
ful minister in the Lord, shall make known to
you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same pur-
pose, that ye might know your affairs, and that
he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith,
from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord
Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 Paul and Timotheus, servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons;
2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think of this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bonds of Christ Jesus.
9 Be it known unto you, brethren, the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ:
11 Engaged with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
13 So that my bonds be in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places;
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will:
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be manifest in my body, whether I be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I know not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ; which is far better:
24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to me both an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there be therefore any consolatory in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Be zealous and stir up yourselves through love one towards another, as ye have been taught.

4 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

5 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

6 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

7 And was found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

8 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

9 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

10 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

11 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

12 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

13 Do all things without murmuring and disputing;

14 That ye may be blameless and harmless, sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

15 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

16 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

17 For the same cause also do ye rejoice and rejoice with me:

18 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

19 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

20 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

21 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

22 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

23 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

24 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man likeminded, who will care truly for your state. For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child serveth a father, so have I been served with you in my illustrated service of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I may self also come shortly. But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your messenger and minister to my need:
For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness and hold such in reputation.

Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

But I trust in the flesh that such confidence may be increased unto me, according as it is upon you.

Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

But what things were gain to me, those I count but loss for Christ.

Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformed unto his death;

If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk as we, and hold such in reverence.

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ.

Whose is their destruction, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

For our citizenship is in heaven: from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

since he longed 4 after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, discounting his life, to supply which was lacking in your service toward me.

Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the concision: for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh; though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man thinketh that he hath that which I trust in the flesh, let him destroy himself.

Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

But what things were gain to me, those I count but loss for Christ.

Yea verily, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dross, that I may gain Christ, and be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

Not as though I had already attained, either were already made perfect: but follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk as we, and hold such in reverence.

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

Whose is their destruction, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

For our citizenship is in heaven: from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, that it may be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.
4 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
3 I beseech Euodia, and I beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsar’s household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

8 Or, request.
9 Or, receivable.
10 Or, is receivable.

8 Or, I have received all.

8 Or, have received all.

8 Or, oreverend.
9 Or, gracious.
10 Gr. take account of.
12 Or, rejoiced.
14 Or, seeing that

8 Or, unto the ages of the age.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
COLOSSIANS.

A.V.
1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
3 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,
4 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, wherein ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
5 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:
6 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
7 Who also declared unto you his love in the Spirit.
8 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
9 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord of the all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
10 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;
11 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
12 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son;
13 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:
14 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:
15 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
16 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
17 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.
18 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;
19 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
20 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.
21 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblamable and unreproveable in his sight:
22 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of his glory, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; wherein I Paul am made a minister;
23 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you,
and fill up that which is behind the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church;

20 Wherefore I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for all such as have not seen my face in the flesh;

3 That their hearts might be comforted, bound knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

4 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

5 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words;

6 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

7 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him;

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ;

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the opera tion of the Spirit unto the obedience of Christ;

13 And you, being dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of sabbaths,

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to the ordinances of men?
IV. 4

TO THE COLOSSIANS.

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the flesh; but are not of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye be raised together with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is the life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry;

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Let not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers: but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

24 Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

26 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

27 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

28 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the flesh; but are not of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. For ye for ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is in our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also be with him in manifestation in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry; for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience;

6 In the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, slander,

7 Of speaking out of your mouth: lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

8 Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, as also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

9 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

10 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as it is fitting in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

11 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

12 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

13 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers: but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

14 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

15 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

16 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

17 Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

18 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

19 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds;

20 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, 
redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned 
with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to 
answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, 
who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister 
and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for this same 
purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort 
your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, 
who is one of you. They shall make known unto 
you all things which are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, 
and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching 
whom ye received commandments: if he come 
unto you, receive him.)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are 
of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-
workers unto the kingdom of God, which have 
had a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of 
Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently 
for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and 
complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great 
zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, 
and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet 
you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, 
and Nymphas, and the church which is in his 
house.
16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause 
that it be read also in the church of the Laodi-
ceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from 
Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the mi-
nistry which thou hast received in the Lord, that 
unto it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

1 Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus 
and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the 
church of the Thessalonians which is in God the 
Father and is the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be 
unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and 
the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, 
making mention of you in our prayers;
3 Remembering without ceasing your work of 
faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope 
in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God 
and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of 
God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word 
only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, 
and in much assurance; as ye know what manner 
of men we were among you for your sakes.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the

1 Or, beloved of God, your election.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the 
church of the Thessalonians in God the Father 
and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be to you and 
peace.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, 
making mention of you in our prayers; 
remembering without ceasing your work of 
faith and labour of love and patience of hope 
in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and 
Father;
3 Knowing, brethren beloved of God, 
your election, how that our gospel came not 
unto you in word only, but also in power, 
and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; 
even as ye know what manner of men we 
shewed ourselves toward you for your sakes. 
And ye became imitators of us, and of the

1 Or, because our gospel.
2 Or, Holy Spirit.
3 Or, faithfulness.
Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: 7 So that ye were eunusmals to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 9 For they themselves shew us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, 12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who call you unto his kingdom and glory. 13 For this cause we also thank God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: 16 For bids us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once again; but Satan hindered us. 19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? 20 For ye are our glory and joy.
Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that if we would not be burdened, we would not come unto you;
But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you.
Therefore, brethren, we were comforted concerning you out of all our affliction and distress by your faith:
For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord;
For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy whereof we joy for your sakes before our God;
Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, be with you;
And the Lord make you increase and abound in love one another, and toward all men, even as ye do toward us;
To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our Father, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.
For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus;
For this is the will of God, even your sanctification:
That every one of you should learn to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God;
That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in this matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;
And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we have commanded you;
That ye walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.
But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
Therefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone;
And sent Timotheus, our brother, and God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
That no man be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that hereunto we are appointed.
For verily, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
For this cause also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means he had tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
But when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us,
even as we also to see you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith:
For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy whereof we joy for your sakes before our God;
Joy for your sakes before our God; and night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you:
And the Lord make you increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you;
To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our Father, and our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more.
For ye know what result we gave you in this letter.
That no man transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
For God called us not for uncleanness, but for sanctification.
Therefore be that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we exhort you, brethren, that ye abound more and more;
And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we have commanded you;
That ye walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.
But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

1 Some ancient authorities read fellow-worker with God.
2 Or, plainly.
3 Gr. pre-ambitious.
4 Or, over-reach.
5 Or, told you plainly.
6 Or, over-reach.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

5 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them which are unwise, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesying.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, that are left unto the 1coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep.

16 The Lord himself shall all descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.
1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth;
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
3 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
4 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
5 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
6 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
7 And now ye know what withholdeth he that might be revealed in his time.
8 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
9 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions
3 which ye endure; which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
4 So that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you,
5 And to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven
6 With the angels of his power in flaming fire,
7 Rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: who shall suffer punishment, even eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvailed at in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
8 To which end we also pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil every desire of goodness and every work of faith, with power;
9 That the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.
10 Now we beseech you, brethren, 2 tonching the 3 coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is now present; let no man beguile you in any wise: for it will not be, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
11 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
12 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
13 And now ye know what withholdeth he that might be revealed in his time.
14 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
15 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming;
9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or by our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us;
7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man’s bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not bechargeable to any of you:
9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

† The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO TIMOTHY.

A.V.

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;
2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith:
3 Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
4 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,
5 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.
6 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:
7 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;
8 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
9 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;
10 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
11 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
12 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which hath committed to my trust.
13 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;
14 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and an injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.
15 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus;
16 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;
19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck;
20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope; unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
2 As I besought thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not to teach a different doctrine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questions, rather than a dispensation of God which is in faith; so do I
3 But the end of the charge is charity out of a pure heart, and a good conscience, and faith unfeigned: from which things some having swerved have turned aside unto vain talking; desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;
4 It lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unrighteous, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of parents and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for menstealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the sound doctrine;
5 That the one teacheth as concerning the gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.
6 I thank him that enabled me, even Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful;
7 For appointing me to his service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief;
8 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
9 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief:
10 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for an example to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
11 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
12 This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;
13 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck;
14 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.
15 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;
16 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus; 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, 7 to be testified in due time. 8 Whereunto I ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and be not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 9 I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 10 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 11 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 12 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 13 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 14 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 15 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 16 Nevertheless she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, 3 Of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 4 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 5 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 6 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 7 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 8 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 9 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 10 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 11 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 12 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 13 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 14 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 15 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: 16 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 17 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times there shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 5 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have that all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. 6 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, himself 7 man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to be borne in its own times; whereunto I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth. 8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 9 And in like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion 13 over a man, but to be in quietness. For Adam 14 was first formed, then Eve; and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled 15 hath fallen into sin. But she shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, 3 Of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 4 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 5 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 6 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 7 Not a novice, lest being lifted up he fall into the 7 condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner must be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; but he shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, 3 Of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 4 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 5 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 6 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 7 Not a novice, lest being lifted up he fall into the 7 condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner must be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; but he shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 1 forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving to them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproaches, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue therein: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, and without children, is seen of God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busy-bodied, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 As for their elderly, speak they reproachfully; 1 for a little time.
VI. 15

I. TIMOTHY.

A. V.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, *Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. *
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things; without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are open beforehand; go before to judgment; and some men they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.
26 Let us as many as be under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.
27 And that they which have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are the faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
28 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is accordant to godliness;
29 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
30 Perverse disputations of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness; from such withdraw thyself.
31 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
32 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we cannot carry anything out.
33 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.
34 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
35 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
36 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
37 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
38 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;
39 But keep thou this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ;
40 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

B. V.

15 For already some are turned aside after Satan.
16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. For the scripture saith, Thon shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.
18 Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at the mouth of two or three witnesses. Then that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest may also fear.
19 Also may be in fear. I charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
20 Men's sins: keep thyself pure. Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.
21 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgement; and some men also they follow after. In like manner also there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.
22 Let as many as are servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they are the faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
23 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to sound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is accordant to godliness; he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, wranglings of men corrupted in mind, and destitute of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. But godliness with contentment is great gain: for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out; but having food and covering we shall be therewith content. But they that desire to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition.
24 For the love of money is the root of all kinds of evil: which, some reaching after, have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
25 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
26 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
27 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;
28 But keep thou this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
29 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve, because I have a remembrance of thee in my supplications,
4 night and day longing to see thee, remembering the tears which I shed when I thought of thee in my prayers night and day;
5 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
6 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded in thee also.
7 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands;
8 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
9 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testi-
mony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
10 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
11 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
12 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
13 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have bel-

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto: whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power eternal. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches,
18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready at every season, willing to communicate;
19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thee, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:
21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of the
2 life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve, because I have a remembrance of thee in my supplications,
4 night and day longing to see thee, remembering the tears which I shed when I thought of thee in my prayers night and day;
5 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
6 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded in thee also.
7 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands;
8 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
9 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testi-
mony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
10 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
11 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
12 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
13 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
14 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 That good thing which was committed unto
A V. thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all which are among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; but he that企lumeth him to be a soldier.

5 And no man that ensayeth to be an underwriter, Iet is lame not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as dam a cancer of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus,

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Finally then; be ye all of good faith; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes, and are not able to teach any thing.

24 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance unto the acknowledging of the truth;

B V. Or, by.

1 Or, The husbandman, labouring for, must be partaker of the fruits.

2 Or, of the Spirit.

3 Or, of the Spirit.

4 Many ancient authorities read God.

5 Or, holden a straight course in the word of truth Or, rightly distinguishing the word of truth.

6 Or, read

7 Or, missed the work. Some ancient authorities read a restoration.

8 Or, bondservant.
II. TIMOTHY.

1. give thy first love, which thou hast fallen out of, and dealest more with the riches of the world.

2. This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

3. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

4. Without natural affection, false workers, infectuous, bargainers, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good, traitors, headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; holding a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: these from also turn away.

5. For of these are they that creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. And like as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, as theirs also was.

10. For the time will come when they will no longer endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they have to them teachers, having itching ears;

11. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

12. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

13. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

14. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead, by his appearing and his kingdom;

15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17. That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

18. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

19. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable unto me for the ministry.

20. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO
TITUS.

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly;

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially of them of the circumcision;

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are all liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord will render to him according to his works;

14 Of whom be thou also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

15 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

16 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear:

17 And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

19 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus I left at Miletus sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter.

20 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness:

21 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

22 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

23 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

24 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

25 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

26 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

27 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

28 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainers.

29 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially of them of the circumcision;

30 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

31 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are all liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
A. V.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and com-
mandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto
them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing
pure: but even their mind and conscience is de-
filed.
16 They profess that they know God; but in
works they deny him, being abominable, and dis-
obedient, and unto every good work repro-

tate.
2 But speak thou the things which become sound
discipline;
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, tem-
perate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience;
3 The aged women likewise, that they be in be-
haviour as becometh holiness, not false accu-
sers, not given to much wine, teachers of good
things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be
sober, to love their husbands, to love their chil-
dren;
5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home; good;
obedient to their own husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of
good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness,
gravity, sincerity;
8 Sound, that they may adorn the truth of our
salvation in all things.
9 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation
hath appeared to all men;
10 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and
worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously,
and godly, in this present world;
11 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glo-
rious appearing of the great God and our Saviour
Jesus Christ;
12 Who gave himself for us, that he might re-
deem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself
a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
13 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke
with all authority. Let no man despise thee.
3 Put them in mind to be subject to principali-
ties and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready
to every good work.
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but
gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish,
disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and
pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and
hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God
our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness which we have
done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by
the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the
Holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Je-
sus Christ our Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace, we should
be made heirs according to the hope of eternal
life.
8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I
will that thou affirm constantly, that they which
have believed in God might be careful to main-
tain good works. These things are good and pro-
fitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies,
and contentions, and strivings about the law;
for they are unprofitable and vain.

B. V.

1 Gr. healthy.
2 Or, void of judg-
ment.
3 Or, vigilant.
4 Or, holy women.
5 Or, maids.
6 Or, wise.
7 Or, discreet.
8 Or, giv-
ing.
9 Or, that bringeth sal-
tion to all men, hath ap-
peared.
10 Gr. pray.
11 Gr. richly.
13 This testimony is true. For which cause re-
prove them sharply, that they may be sound
in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables,
and commandments of men who turn away
from the truth. To the pure all things are
pure: but to them that are defiled and unbel-
ieving nothing is pure: but both their mind
and their conscience are defiled.
2 But speak thou the things which befit the
sound doctrine;
2 That the aged men be temperate, grave, sober,
meek, patient, in joyfulness, in goodness;
3 That the aged women likewise, that they be in be-
haviour as becometh holiness, not false accus-
ers, not given to much wine, teachers of good
things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be
sober, to love their husbands, to love their chil-
dren;
5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home; good;
obedient to their own husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of
good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness,
gravity, sincerity;
8 Sound, that they may adorn the truth of our
salvation in all things.
9 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation
hath appeared to all men;
10 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and
worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously,
and godly, in this present world;
11 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glo-
rious appearing of the great God and our Saviour
Jesus Christ;
12 Who gave himself for us, that he might re-
deem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself
a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
13 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke
with all authority. Let no man despise thee.
3 Put them in mind to be subject to principali-
ties and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready
to every good work.
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but
gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish,
disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and
pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and
hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God
our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness which we have
done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by
the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the
Holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Je-
sus Christ our Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace, we should
be made heirs according to the hope of eternal
life.
8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I
will that thou affirm constantly, that they which
have believed in God might be careful to main-
tain good works. These things are good and pro-
fitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies,
and contentions, and strivings about the law;
for they are unprofitable and vain.
1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

4 Hyming of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

5 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

6 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the buttocks of the saints are refreshed by thy brother.

7 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient;

8 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ;

9 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

10 Who in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

11 Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowling;

12 Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowling;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a father, receive me as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yes, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Jesus the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in faith. Grace be with you all.

A V. Or, profess honest trades.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowlabourer, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

4 Hyming of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

5 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

6 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the buttocks of the saints are refreshed by thy brother.

7 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient;

8 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ;

9 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds;

10 Who in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

11 Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowling;

12 Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowling;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a father, receive me as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yes, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

R V. Or, the brother.

Gr, the sister.

Or, thy love and faith

Mary ancient authori-

Or, an ambas-

The Greek word

Gr, bond-

Or, help

Helpful.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?
6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire:
8 Though the Son be a little lower than the angels, yet is he crowned with glory and honour, when he had by himself purged our sins,
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?
15 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
16 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfastened, when it was long ago, and yet was not steadfastened in the words which proceeded from him,
17 Then shall we turn to废话, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.
18 But withal I prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
19 THEREFORE sauleth thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;
20 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

1 Gr. a Son.
2 Gr. apes.
3 Gr. the un- inhabited earth.

22 Having confidence in thy obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. But withal I prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.
23 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; and so do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

1 Written from Rome to Philémon, by Onesimus a servant.
fast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? 4 For we which are of the house of Israel, and are taught where these things ought to be spoken through the mouth of the Lord, were confirmed unto us by them that heard him; 5 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will; 6 For unto the angels he hath not put in subjection the world to come, wherein we speak. 7 But one in a certain place testifying, even said, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? 8 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownest him with glory and honor, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 9 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all things in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. 10 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for a little while, crowned with glory and honor; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 11 For it befell him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in that he might bring many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 12 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, 13 I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing thy praise. 14 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children likewise whom God hath given me. 15 Forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 16 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 17 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. 18 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 19 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. 20 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 21 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. 22 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he was testified of by the more excellent glory. 23 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were spoken after. 24 But Christ as Son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. 25 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, 26 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 27 Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness: 28 Wherefore, as the apostle saith, In a day do ye tempt Christ, and bring upon him the day of his trial, 29 And saw my works forty years.
TO THE HEBREWS.

III. 10

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swore in my wrath, (They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the Lord.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called Today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

20 Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.

21 For we which believed are enterked as into heaven, as also he that entered before us into that place; as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if ye shall not enter into my rest.

22 Seeing therefore that these again speak of a sabbath rest, it is expressly said, A sabbath rest for the people of God.

23 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

24 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

25 But because of unbelief they were not enterked, and yet (as written) the sabbath rest remaineth for us, who believe, as entered into that rest; for he that entereth into this rest, resteth from his own works, as God did from his.
VI. 14. TO THE HEBREWS.

A. V.                                R. V.

5 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer gifts and sacrifices for sins: 5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer gifts and sacrifices for sins:

1 Or, can reasonably bear with

1 Or, for his piety.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 2 gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity;

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 3 and by reason thereof he may offer himself to be made a high priest, but that he said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. 4 And no man may take the honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, even as Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 5 So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spoke unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee: 6:8f.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 7 Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly fear, though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 8 by which when he had by him the fullness of time, he was in the form of God, and he thought it not beneath him to be equal with God,

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him: 9 And he became the author of eternal salvation for those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedek. 10 called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedek.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 6:1ff.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are full of age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

7 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

8 And this will we do, if God permit. 8 And this we do, if God permit.

9 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

10 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

11 For all which do evil hate the light, and shrink from being proved, lest their works should be reproved.

12 But he that doeth truth comes unto the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they may have glory, being approved.

13 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

14 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

15 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end; 15 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

16 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

17 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

18 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

That we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil:

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without beginning of days, and not being made of man; who said unto the Son of God, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Thy name shall be called Melchisedec:

5 Which Melchisedec was king of Salem, priest of the most high God:

6 And without contradiction he is made bishop of the nations, and priest of the most high God:

7 And without all contradiction he is blessed of them which came before:

8 And men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth tithes, of whom it is written that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham,

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law;) which was according to the order of Melchisedec, and not called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken sitteth on the right hand of the throne of the glory of God.

14 And he hath made him to be full of glory and honour:

15 And this is the cause; That at the second time he might have mercy upon 

16 And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

17 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

18 Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

19 That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us:

20 Lay hold of the hope set before us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and stedfast, and entering into that within the veil:

21 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)
but he with an oath by him that said unto him, "The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou shalt be a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:"  
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.  
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:  
24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.  
25 Wherefore he is also able to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.  
26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;  
27 Who needeth not, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did, when he offered himself.  
28 Then the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

8 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;  
9 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.  
10 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore he is able to save them that are wilfully悖恶, for he goeth into the heavens himself after having offered those same gifts for sin;  
11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one.  
12 For there is one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;  
13 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.  
14 Wherefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in the heavens should be made in like manner to the sanctuary;  
15 Even as he is the mediator of the new covenant, and not of the first. For this is the covenant that God spake unto Moses, saying,  
16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:  
17 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.  
18 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.  
19 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decays and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.  
20 And he that shall come after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to loose.  
21 Now he saith, A new covenant, because he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away,  
22 For now even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service, and a sanctification of things.  
23 And there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary of this world.  
24 But the true tabernacle, which is in heaven, was set up, where the sanctuary:  
25 Wherein was thisHK 17-2

A.V.

IX. 2

TO THE HEBREWS.

B.V.

17-2
3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;
4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;
5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:
7 But after this manner was the high priest ordered; and the cloud went from above the ark of the covenant, and stood over the mercyseat four days.
8 And on the eighth day he went in there again into the house of the Lord; and the cherubims went along over the place of the testimony, and the cloud covered the mercyseat. Thus was the end of the furniture of the tabernacle of testimony.

A. V.

8 Or, rite, or ceremony.
9 Or, fault.
10 Or, be brought to.
11 Or, purified.

B. V.

1 Or, altar of incense.
2 Or, is.
3 Gr. the pontifical.
4 Gr. ignorance.
5 Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come.
6 Many ancient authorities read the good things that are come.
7 Or, by his own blood.
8 Or, or.

IX.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; having a golden
4 censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it cherubims of glory overshadowing the
5 mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak severally. Now these things being thus prepared, the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing
6 the services; but into the second high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for
7 the "errors of the people": the Holy Ghost signifying, that the way into the holy place had not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
8 Which was an image for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
9 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and animal sacrifices, and offerings for sin, to be offered once at the time of reformation.
10 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
11 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
12 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctified unto the purifying of the flesh:
13 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
14 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
15 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be death of him that made it.
16 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
17 And whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
18 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, he took the blood of calves and of goats, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
19 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined upon you.
20 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
21 And almost all things are by the law purged: but things that go into the body are purged with blood;
22 And the Holy Ghost also testifying for us, having in all things a similar figure.

260 TO THE HEBREWS. IX.

21 But Christ having come a high priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
22 Which was an image for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
23 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and animal sacrifices, and offerings for sin, to be offered once at the time of reformation.
24 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
25 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
26 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctified unto the purifying of the flesh:
27 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
28 And for this cause he is the mediator of a new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
29 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be death of him that made it.
30 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
31 And whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
32 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, he took the blood of calves and of goats, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
33 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined upon you.
34 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
28 So Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But those sacrifices there were a remembrance made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

5 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

6 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

7 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hast pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; and he saith, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

11 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which we have an ab Profession of faith through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) 

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works;

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing on.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fire indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye,
shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, which was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense.* saith the Lord. And again, *The Lord shall judge his people.*

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

1a But remember the days of old, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

32 And, whilst ye were made a gazetstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

33 For ye had compassion of me in your bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

34 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

35 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

36 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

37 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any draw back, his soul shall have no pleasure in him.

38 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

11 For faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more exceeding sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet spake.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

7 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

8 By faith he looked for a city which had foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

9 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was made able to give birth to a son, even as she had been barren, by faith which is the substantial proof of things not seen, and the hope that things not seen may come to pass; to an end that they who believe might seize upon that which is of grace that ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one. Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great reward of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, He that cometh shall come, and will not tarry.

38 But ye shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the saving of the soul.

11a Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2a For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3a By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4a By faith Abel offered unto God a more exceeding sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet spake.

5a By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6a By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

7a By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

8a By faith he looked for a city which had foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

9a Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was made able to give birth to a son, even as she had been barren, by faith which is the substantial proof of things not seen, and the hope that things not seen may come to pass; to an end that they who believe might seize upon that which is of grace that ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one.
15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from which they went out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king’s commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me; telling of Gedeon, and of Obed, and of Samuel, and of the judge that judged Israel: of David also, and of Samuel the prophet, and of the ark, and of all the house of Joseph, and of David.

33 For they all received a figure, and were sealed, saying, That there is a righteouness reserved for the future ages, to them which shall be justified by it.

34 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

35 God having having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

12 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which

15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that country from which they went out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, being tried, offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises offered up his only begotten son;

18 Even to whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be accounted as, accounting that God is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

19 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

20 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

21 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

22 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king’s commandment.

23 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter;

24 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

25 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of the reward.

26 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

27 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

28 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

29 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

30 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me; telling of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David and Samuel and of the prophet that spake in the latter ages of the earth.

33 For they all received a figure, and were sealed, saying, That there is a righteousness reserved for the future ages, to them which shall be justified by it.

34 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

35 God having having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which

1 Gr. hath offered up

2 Gr. of

3 Or, the Christ

4 Or, in

5 Or, Gr. hath made.

6 Or, to death

7 Or, the redemption.
doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.
2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.
5 And ye have not yet forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor shalt thou be joyed at it, but as it was the Father of spirits, and the Son of God
6 For whosoever hath been partaken of spiritual things, it is set before him of the Lord, and is set before him of the Lord.
7 For the Father of spirits, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
8 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
9 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.
10 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?
11 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we be partakers of his holiness.
12 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
13 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 14 And make straight paths for your feet, lest the foundation on which is laid turn out of the way; but let it rather be healed.
15 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.
16 Look diligently lest ye receive the root of the matter, and lest any root of bitterness spring up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;
17 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.
18 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
19 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and tempest,
20 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
21 (For they could not endure that which was commanded. And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:)
22 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.
23 But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, and to an innumerable company of angels,
24 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.
25 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.
26 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:
27 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.
28 And this word, Yet once more, signifies the removing of those things that are shaken, as of
things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

13 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which do好事 for them.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereinof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them which have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account; that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

* Gr. Let your mind be turned.

1 Or, be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee.

2 So that with good courage we say, The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:

3 What shall man do unto me?

4 Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; considering the issue of their life, imitate their faith.

5 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Be not carried away with divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats, wherein they that accus

6 Plead themselves were not profited. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek one: for here have we no continuing city, but we seek one come.

7 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

8 Obey them which have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account; that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

9 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

10 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

11 Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the eternal covenant,

12 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

14 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

15 Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.
THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavers is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.
9 But let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;
10 But the rich, in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth; so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither taketh he any man.
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engraven word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

James, an apostle, servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into divers temptations; for thereby shall the perfection of God be perfected in you.
3 But if this be done in my brethren, and if ye be grieved with divers temptations, let not your strength be moved, knowing that the perfected trial of your faith worketh patience.
4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavers is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.
9 But let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;
10 But the rich, in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth; so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither taketh he any man.
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Ye know this, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engraven word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.
A. V.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto you a robed man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blasphemeth that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin: knowing this, be not guilty of it.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he said, Do not commit adultery, and thou didst commit adultery.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged of the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful for the body; are they that say so, a judge of the Law?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have faith. Who shall prove you in this faith?

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well; the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, *Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.*

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

2 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

3 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

B. V.

1 Or, do ye, in acceptance persons, hold the faith of glory?

2 Or, asensibly

3 Or, do ye not make distinctions among yourselves.

4 Or, among your selves.

5 Or, which was call ed upon you.

6 Or, But someone will say.

7 Some ancient authorities read there is one God.

8 Or, demon.

9 Or, Or, Seest them... perfect?
Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman.

The tongue also is a little member, and great things proceed thereof. See, the bridle bringeth forth your face by his means.

And as the bridle of the mouth stoppeth the horse's mad desire, so the word of God stoppeth the madness of the ungodly.

Doth not the carpus and the hand teach you that a living thing turneth about the whole body?

Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, is like to speak evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. Behold, how great and how strong are beasts, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman.

And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: the tongue is a world of death.

The tongue taketh not the bread into the mouth: but the mouth taketh the bread into the tongue.

Therefore put the tongue under the bridle, and keep it, lest it destroy thyself.
13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: 
14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life?  
It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.  
15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 
16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 
17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. 
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments well-meant. 
3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers that are reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. 
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 
6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you. 
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 
8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts. For the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. 
9 Grudge not one another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. 
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering and of patience. 
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. 
12 Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. 
13 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. 
15 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 
16 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, he shall be forgiven him. 
17 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. 
18 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. 
19 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. 
20 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; 
21 Let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year  
there, and trade, and get gain: whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 
1 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. 
2 To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

Gr. Instead of your singing.

2 Or, unto.

Gr. pre-sence.

Or, he.

Gr. endurance.

Or, or be ye not.

Or, Compare Matt. v. 31.

Or, bearing anointed.

Or, nature.

Gr. with prayer.

Some ancient authorities read know ye.
1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets spake, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things ye desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope unto the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on the Father, who made us beloved together in him;

17 And if ye be called, ye are beloved: not with corruptible things, as silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers;

18 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

19 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

20 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

21 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love

1 Or. much.

2 Or, for us.

1 Or. perfect;

2 Or. Ier. 11. 44. & 12. 2, & 20. 1.

1 Or, unto.

1 Or. trials.

2 Or, glory.

1 Gr. in.

1 Or, Holy Spirit.

1 Gr. is being brought.

1 Or, like the Holy One which called you.
of the brethren, 

1 Or, For that.

2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enmities, and all evil speakings,

3 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may therein grow:

4 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, and that he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is made the head of the corner.

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; yet were they also appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dear beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves therefore to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent of him for reward and reproof of them that do well.

15 For so the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience towards God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were we called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to that judge righteous:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own
body upon the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes we were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray: but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

35 Wherefore ye hold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adornment let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life: that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, loving one another with a perfect heart, and doing good; and enjoying peace.

9 Be patient under the stroke of God: for to whom God最爱, he will give grace.

10 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

11 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

12 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither shew给你们 evil.

13 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

14 Having a good conversation; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

15 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

16 For Christ also hath suffer once for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

17 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison:

18 For which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

19 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

20 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.
4 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banqueting, and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think that strange, which ye regard not; it is given you that ye may judge of things even as the Gentiles judge of them.
5 For who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
6 For the gospel preacheth also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: therefore be ye sober, and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.
17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.
20 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed,
21 Feed the flock of God whom ye oversee, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
22 Neither being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
23 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
24 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.
25 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
A.V. 1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Wherefore, as ye have received a的心情的 goods of a divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust,

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge,

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness,

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 But that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

V. 7

R.V.

7 casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God whereof ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1. Simon Peter; a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us in the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4. Wherefore are ye not unequal to exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

6. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7. But that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

8. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

9. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

10. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

11. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

12. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount; We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto light shining in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of private interpretation: For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God speak as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers, which shall privily bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness they shall with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation lingereth not. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelt among them, and in his own estate he vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly they that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that counted it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, Sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they live in pleasure in their own flesh. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bozor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb
ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet.
18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, though much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of reminder:
2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, willing that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,
12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;
THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 He was manifested, and we have seen him, and have declared unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things we write, that our joy may be fulfilled.

5 This then is the message which we have heard, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

11 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if we sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

12 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

13 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

14 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

15 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

16 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

17 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard.

18 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because
the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

13 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him which is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest; that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 He that keepeth his commandments keepeth him; and he that begat him keepeth us. 30 He that knoweth that he is righteous, knoweth that every one that doth righteousness is born of him.
4 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Beloved, ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the lie of the antichrist, whereby ye have heard that it should come; and even now is it already in the world.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the spirit of the antichrist, whereby ye have heard that it should come; and even now is already in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We know that, if he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.  

7 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

8 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.  

9 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

10 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

11 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

12 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

13 Whosoever is born of God doeth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

14 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

15 For this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

16 We know that we have passed out of death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

17 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall persuade our hearts before him.

18 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

19 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

20 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

21 This is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

22 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth us not. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was the love of God manifested toward us, that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might be forgiven our sins.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, except the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, that he may declare him.

13 Herein is commandment, that we should believe on the name of his only begotten Son: and that we may believe in our hearts, and that we may declare with our lips that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

14 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love abideth in God, and God in him.

15 We love him, because he first loved us.

16 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

17 And he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

18 He that believeth not the Son of God hath not the Spirit of God: for God is love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 And these are the words that he spake unto us: and we believe that he spake truth.

8 And there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

9 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

10 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

11 Who is he that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

12 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

13 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

14 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; 2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. 3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. 7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiving and an antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If there come unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, and bid him God speed; 11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. 13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

14 And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 And if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.
THE THIRD EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

A.V.

1 Tho elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walked in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that thy children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that as his name'sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember thee: that which is written, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF
JUDE.

R.V.

1 To theservant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified in God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: 2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, ungodly men mingled their Persons and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.
4 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
5 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

1 Judas, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:
2 Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Or, reprove greatly, when brethren come and bear witness
2 Some ancient authorities read peace.
3 Or, these things that may hear
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye know that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, in contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 

10 But these speaking evil of those things which they know not; but what they understand naturally, so as beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaining of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are, and are carried about by winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints;

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts: and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference: 

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy;

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.
THE REVELATION
OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, even of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed is he that readeth, and them that heareth the words of this prophecy, and keepeth those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.
4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is and which was and is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am thy brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;
15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:
18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and,
II. 19

A.V.

1 Behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.
2 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;
3 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

R.V.

1 Gr. unto the age of the ages.
2 Gr. lampstands.

4 Gr. lampstands.

5 The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain.
20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which called herself a prophetess, and teacheth, and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and they that commit adultery with her into a great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 

24 But unto thee I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 

25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 

26 And he shall keep my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 

28 And I will give him the morning star. 

29 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things say he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 

30 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have found thy works perfect before God. 

31 Remember therefore how thou hast received and hast heard, and hast kept, and hast borne, and hast not denied my name. 

32 Behold, I will give unto him that overcometh a white stone, and upon the stone shall be written a new name, which is known unto no man, save he that receiveth it. 

20 But I have this against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, and teacheth, and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and they that commit adultery with her into a great tribulation, except they repent of her fornication. 

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not the deep things of Satan, as they say; I will cast upon you none other burden. 

25 Howbeit that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 

26 And he shall keep my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of the potter shall be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 

28 And I will give him the morning star. 

29 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things say he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 

30 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have found thy works perfect before God. 

31 Remember therefore how thou hast received and hast heard, and hast kept, and hast borne, and hast not denied my name. 

32 Behold, I will give unto him that overcometh a white stone, and upon the stone shall be written a new name, which is known unto no man, save he that receiveth it.
14 And unto the angel of the church of Laodicea write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:
18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness doth not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
19 But as many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that overcometh shall be clothed in a garment white as snow; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.
23 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
24 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the potter treadeth clay, so shall he tread upon the nations.
25 And I will give him to eat of the tree of life, and to sit upon a throne, and to reign for ever and ever.

Or, to the seven Spirits of God;
Before the throne, as it were a glass sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind: And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.
And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day nor night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come.
And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.
And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.
And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
And no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
288

REVELATION.

1 And I saw much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon:
2 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath opened the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.
3 And when he had opened the first seal, the earth was rent asunder, and the world was None.
4 And when he had opened the second seal, the second beast went forth, and he said, "Peace shall be given to the people of the earth in the time of the Beast's dominion."
5 And when he had opened the third seal, the third beast went forth, and he cried, "Woe, woe, woe unto them that dwell on the earth, for the three fourths of mankind will be slain!"
6 And when he had opened the fourth seal, the fourth beast went forth, and he cried, "Woe, woe, woe unto the nations of the Earth, for the four winds of the world shall be loosed!"
7 And when he had opened the fifth seal, the fifth beast went forth, and he cried, "Woe, woe, woe unto them that have slain the souls of Christ, for their names shall not be found in the Book of Life!"
8 And when he had opened the sixth seal, the sixth beast went forth, and he cried, "Woe, woe, woe unto the heathen, for their day of vengeance is come!"
9 And when he had opened the seventh seal, the seventh beast went forth, and he cried, "Hallelujah! The kingdom of God is come, and the salvation of all people!"
10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "Long live, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not
judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

13 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

14 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

15 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

16 And the exalted city was broken down; and God remembered her sins.

7 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

8 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.

9 Saying, Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

10 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

11 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

12 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

13 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

14 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

15 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

16 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation unto our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

17 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

18 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

19 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

20 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest.

21 And he said, These are they which were born again unto God's glory.
And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

8 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood; and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and there was a great mountain burning with fire cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp; and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and there came no water out of the fountains of waters.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying throughout the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitors of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented and he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God; and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there followed lightnings, and thunders, and earthquakes, and a great earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood; and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and there came no water out of the fountains of waters.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day was not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying throughout the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitors of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented and
X. 6

REVELATION.

291.

A.V. five months: and their torment was as the torment of a serpent, being himself a man.
6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.
9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto serpents, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.
11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.
12 One was cast to earth; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared 1for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands; they worshipped the works of their hands, and worshipped the golden calf: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

R.V. five months: and their torment was as the torment of a serpent, being himself a man.
6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto war; and upon their heads were as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men’s faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to war.
8 And they have tails like unto serpents, and stings; and in their tails is their power to
11 hurt men five months. They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek tongue he hath his name Apollyon.
12 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God.
14 Which is before God, and saith to one saying to the fourth angel, Loose the fourth angel, which had the trumpet. Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the
16 third part of men. And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice ten thousand times ten thousand: I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, they should not worship devils, and the idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 And they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven:
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that

19—2

2 That is to say, A do
drogo.

4 Or, at.

Ps. 115.
1 Ps. 115.

4 135. 16.

1 Gr. demons.

4 Gr. unto the ages.
therein, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey: 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the city shall be given unto them for a trampling under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses; and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put into sepulchres. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven: and they were changed intoGarments. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake those fell, which were slain of the heaven, and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the twenty-four elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, and the living creatures fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, and they said, Amen. And there was aVoice of men. 1 Some ancient authors omit it. 2 And the sea, and the things that are therein. 7 longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, thou shalt be in the midst of the mystery of God, concerning the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. 8 to his servants the prophets. And the voice which I heard from heaven, I heard it again speaking to me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, saying, Give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet. 10 as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And they say unto me, Thou must prophesy again3 over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the city shall be given unto them for a trampling under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses; and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put into sepulchres. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven: and they were changed intoGarments. 13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake those fell, which were slain of the heaven, and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the twenty-four elders, which sat before God on their seats, fall upon their faces, and worshipped God,
17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant, and he that sitteth upon the throne, and the seven lamps and the seven stars, which are the spirits of the seven churches.

20 And another sign appeared in heaven: and behold a great eagle flying over the earth, having an oracle written under his mouth, and sayings like a woman's child crying, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

21 And the woman which was with child was cast into the wilderness, and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne.

22 And the woman which was with child cast forth into the wilderness, and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne.

23 And the dragon was angry with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her child, which was with child, and was to be delivered.

24 And he kept not his strength; but he wove against the woman, and against her child which was to be born.

25 And he took her child whom she was to bring forth, and cast it into the wilderness, where he should not die; he was cast into the wilderness, and was nourished a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

26 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

27 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

28 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the remnant of her child.
seed, which keep the commandments of God, and 
2 And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 
3 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 
4 And for one of his heads as it was wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast. 
5 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 
6 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 
7 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, and in his tabernacle, and in his tabernacle, and them that dwell on earth, which made war with the saints, and overcame them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 
8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 
9 And if any man have an ear, let him hear. 
10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; and whosoever killeth him shall be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 
11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 
12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 
13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. 
14 And deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the stroke of death: and whosoever receiveth a mark in his right hand, or in his forehead, 
15 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; 
17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 
18 And wisdom was given unto him; and let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. 
19 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred and forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads: 
20 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 
21 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the
hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and beheld a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, *Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.*

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, *Thrust in thy sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth:* for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

21 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

22 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and they that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

23 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great
and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; 
and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.
4 *Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:
6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.
3 And the second and third poured out their vials upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, art, and wast, and hast power over the rivers and fountains of waters.
6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 These are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 And I saw another mighty angel coming down out of heaven; and he had the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.
16 And he laid hold upon the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him three thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
17 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and判断 were given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, which gave witness among them.
18 And when he had opened the sixth seal, I beheld six stars which fell from heaven unto the earth, as it were a great burning sword, encircling the whole earth.
such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.
17 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew thee the judgment of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters;
2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand an الحال of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:
14 And she carried in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication,
15 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
5 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.
13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.
15 And the beast which thou sawest was, and is not; and behold it cometh to his end, and shall be given into the hand of the beast of the earth.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast; these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.
And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Fall into the lake of fire; for thou hast dealings of darkness. And another angel took up a stone of fire, and cast it into the lake of fire; and cried, as he did cast it, with a mighty voice, Woe, woe, woe unto them that dwell upon the earth, for all their iniquities are come down upon them. And a strong angel took up a stone of fire, and cast it into the lake of fire; and cried, as he did cast it, with a mighty voice, Woe, woe, woe unto them that live upon the earth, for the great day of their judgment is come; and who shall be able to stand when he cometh to judge the living and the dead?

And I saw another strong angel rise up to the sun; and he cried with a mighty voice, saying, How is the great city Babylon, that is full of names of riches, and she is filled with justice of them which dwell therein! For with a voice of a great noise have they made the earth to marvel with their riches and merchandise, who in one hour is filled with goods. And in one hour she is become desolate, and shall be no more a city, neither shall men remember her any more. The merchants of earth weep and mourn over her. For her sakes shall the merchants of the earth weep and mourn, saying, Who is like unto her? For she was apparelled in finery, and decked with gold and jasper stone, and sardius, and carbuncle, and emerald; and they were crowned with gold, and girt about with chains of gold; and were furnished with gold, and with studded plate, and with precious stones; and gold, and silke, and scarlet, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and brass, and iron, and marble. And they are arrayed in purple, and scarlet, and sumptuous clothing; and their heads with diadems, and their faces with joy and gladness.
at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall find any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia! Salvation, and glory, and power, to our God:

20 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

21 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

22 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.

23 And again I heard the的声音 of a great multitude, saying, Alleluia! Salvation and glory and power.

24 Who is able to stand? And I heard the voice of桑 among the living creatures saying, Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

25 The voice which I heard from heaven was again heard, saying, Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

26 And there was a voice which said, Praise God, alleluia.

27 And the voice which I heard from heaven said unto me, Write, for these are the words of God.
20 And I saw an angel come down out of heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he held the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over such the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from heaven out of the great dragon, and devoured them.

10 And the Devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where is the beast and the false prophet; and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a white horse, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and every man was judged according to his works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And if any were not found written in the book of life, they were cast into the lake of fire.

16 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

17 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

18 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall make war against him that.sat upon the horse, and against his army.

19 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These two were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

20 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.
be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
22 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he which is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 And he cometh unto me, and saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

20 He which testifieth these sayings saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface to New Testament.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 29) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. iv. 6, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xxii. 35; xxxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xvii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xii. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 9, 10; 1 Pet. ii. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words δαιμων, δαιμονια); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, in" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15-17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of σωφροσυνα, add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 5 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.

XII. Let ορισμον (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and ορισμον "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.

XIII. Again against the expression "the Father and God of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, God and the Father" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and our Father"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Theas. i. 2; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and his Father"; viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, for baptism

IIII. 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.

VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread. So in Luke xi. 3.

27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, his stature) So in Luke xii. 25.

VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"

IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg.) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.

X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark vii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xxvi. 33; John xii. 25.

XII. 28 For "is this the son of David?" read "Can thus be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]

31 "unto men" strike out the marg.

XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, of such is So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"  
XXII. 23 For marg. read "Many ancient authorities read saying;"  
XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, even he who is in heaven."  
23 For "judgment" read "justice" So in Luke x. 42.  
XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 18, 19.  
XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, palace [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.  

MARK.  
II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, pallet So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.  
VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]  
X. 15 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.  
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.  
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.  
XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. received.  
XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, liquid nard), and omit marg. So in John xii. 3.  

LUKE.  
I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.  
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.  
II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"  
37 For "even for" read "even unto"  
III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse any one wrongfully" and omit marg.  
20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"  
IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.  
VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"  
VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuza"  
29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"  
33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"  
IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"  
18 For "alone" read "apart"  
46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"  
XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]  
XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, how I would that it were already kindled.)  
XIII. 32 "I am perfected," add marg. Or, I end my course  
XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read have been filled.)  
XVII. 8 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."  
11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.  
XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, lest at last by her coming she wear me out  
7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, and is he slow to punish on their behalf?  
XIX. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xvi. 37; see Acts i. 12.  
42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read thy day.  
"peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read thy peace.  
XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, ruling power  
XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"  
70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say if, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.  
XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.  
15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read I sent you to him.  
25 For "instant" read "urgent"  
46 Let margin and text exchange places.  
XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them"  
38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"
JOHN I. 3—ACTS OF THE APOSTLES XXVII. 37.

JOHN.

I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.

II. 17 For “The zeal of thine house” read “Zeal for thy house”

III. 20 For “ill” read “evil.” So in v. 29.

29 For “fulfilled” read “made full” [and so xv. 11 ; xvi. 24 ; xvii. 13. See “Classes of Passages,” xiv.]

V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.

VII. 8 For “I go not up yet” read “I go not up” and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add yet.

21, 22 For “marvel.” For this cause hath Moses etc. read “marvel because thereof. Moses hath” etc. and omit the marg.

23 “a man every whit whole” add marg. Gr. a whole man sound.

38 For “out of his belly” read “from within him” (with marg. Gr. out of his belly.)

VIII. 24, 28 “I am he” omit marg. 1 (and the corresponding portion of marg. 4) So in xiii. 19.

25 Substitute for the present marg. 2 Or, Altogether that which I also speak unto you

26 “unto the world” omit marg. 3 “Gr. into.”

28 For “stood” read “standeth” and omit marg. 2

52, 53 For “is dead” and “are dead” read “died” [Compare vi. 49, 58.]

58 For “was” read “was born” and omit marg. 6

X. 8 “before me” add marg. Some ancient authorities omit before me

XII. 48 For “the glory of men . . . the glory of God” read “the glory that is of men . . . the glory that is of God”

XIV. 1 Let marg. 2 and the text exchange places.

14 For “shall ask me anything” read “shall ask anything” and let marg. 6 read Many ancient authorities add me.

XVI. 25, 29 For “proverbs” read “dark sayings”

XVII. 24 For “I will” read “I desire”

XVIII. 37 For “Thou sayest that” etc. read “Thou sayest it, for I am a king” and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]

XXI. 7 “was naked” add marg. Or, had on his under garment only

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For “those that were being saved” read “those that were saved” with the text in the marg.

III. 21 For “since the world began” read “from of old”

VIII.-16 For “he was fallen” read “it was fallen”

XIII. 18 For “suffered he their manners” read “as a nursing-father bare he them,” and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read suffered he their manners.

XIV. 9 “made whole” omit marg. 5

XV. 18 For “from the beginning of the world” read “from of old”

23 For “The apostles and the elder brethren” read “The apostles and the elders, brethren,” and put the present text into the marg.

XVII. 22 For “somewhat superstitious” read “very religious” and put the present text in the marg.

XIX. 31 For “chief officers of Asia” read “Asiarchs” (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

XX. 28 For “God” read “the Lord” (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read God.)

XXI. 10 For “many days” read “some days”

XXIII. 30 “against the man” etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging etc.

35 For “hear thy cause” read “hear thee fully”

XXIV. 17 For “many years” read “some years”

XXV. 5 For “laying wait” read “laying a plot”

XXVI. 28 “With but” etc. add marg. Or, In a little time

29 “whether with little” etc. add marg. Or, both in little and in great, i.e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg. 3
ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. sinned.
13 For "a law" read "the law"
14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
For "having no" read "not having the"
15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
16 Their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another
18 In marg. "for "proven" read "dost distinguish"
22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
21 Begin a paragraph.
23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. sinned.
25 "set forth" omit marg. 8 ("purposed")
For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg. 11
31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin
V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg. 4 read Many ancient authorities read let us have So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
7 Omit marg. 10 ("that which is good")
VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, released

VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"

VIII. 3 Let marg. 9 ("and for sin") and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. 12
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, by)
26 For "himself" read "itself"
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"

IX. 5 For marg. 10 read Or, flesh. he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever
22 "willing" add marg. Or, although willing

XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.

XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. belonging to the reason.
6 Omit marg. 8 ("the faith")
19 Let marg. 9 ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

1 CORINTHIANS.

I 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
20 Omit marg. 6 ("Or, have part therein")

II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words"
and omit marg. 17
14 "natural" add marg. Or, unspiritual. Gr. psychical.

IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"

V. 10, 11 Let marg. 1 and 2 and the text exchange places.

VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
21 Let marg. 2 ("May, even if") and the text exchange places.
25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
I. For “answer” read “sentence” (with marg. Gr. answer.)
15 For “before” read “first.”
24 Read in the text “for in faith ye stand fast.”
14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For “are being saved...are perishing” read “are saved...perish” and put the present text into the marg.
III. 9 For “is glory” read “hath glory” and let marg. 3 run Many etc. For “of the manifestation of condemnation is glory.”
18 Let marg. 11 and the text exchange places.
Omit marg. 12 (“the Spirit which is the Lord”)
IV. 3 For “are perishing” read “perish” and put the present text into the marg.
VII. 8, 9 For “I do not regret it, though” etc. read “I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice” etc.
XII. 7 Strike out “—wherefore” and add marg. Some ancient authorities read “—wherefore.”

GALATIANS.

I. 7 “which is not another gospel: only” etc. add the marg. Or, which is nothing else save that etc.
10 Read “For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God” and for “seeking to please” read “striving to please.”
II. 1 Strike out marg. 3 (“in the course of”)
16 For “I save” read “but.”
20 For “yet I live; and yet no longer I” read “and it is no longer I that live” and omit marg. 2
III. 22 For “hath shut up” read “shut up.”
23 Omit marg. 13 (“the faith.”)
24 For “hath been” read “is become.”
IV. 12 For “be” read “become.”
For “I am as” read “I also am become as”
16 For “because I tell you” read “by telling you.”
19 Substitute a dash for the comma after “you.”
GALATIANS V. 1—1 TIMOTHY VI. 9.

V. 1 Substitute marg. 2 ("For freedom") for the text.
   12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
   20 Substitute marg. 6 ("parties") for the text.

VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, by
   10 "as" add marg. Or, since
   11 Let the marg. ("write") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

I. 15 For "and which ye shew" read "and the love which ye shew" and in marg. 6 for "insert" read "omit"
II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. power.)
III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, ye)
VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, they that are moved by love do it
   17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, but they that are factious proclaim Christ
   21 Read in the text "if this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. this is for me fruit of work.
      Omit marg. 16 ("I do not make known")
II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
   6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. 4
      Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. 5
   14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
   15 For "may be" read "may become"
III. 8 Substitute marg. 6 ("refuse") for the text.
   9 For "of God" read "from God"
   12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. 9 for "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold . . . laid hold on"
   13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
IV. 4 Omit marg. 1 ("Farewell")
   19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," xiv.]

COLOSSIANS.

I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
II. 16 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. 11
III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. 3
   16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

II. 6 Let marg. 6 run claimed authority, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
IV. 12 For "honesty" read "becomingly"
   V. 22 Omit marg. 7 ("appearance")

2 THESSALONIANS.

II. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
   10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
III. 2 Omit marg. 8 ("the faith")

1 TIMOTHY.

I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
   18 Substitute marg. 9 ("led the way to thee") for the text.
II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
   15 Let marg. 3 and the text exchange places.
V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. faith.)
VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"
2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. incorruption.
II. 28 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. 
 run Or, by him, unto the will of God. Gr. by him etc.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, long ages ago
II. 18 Let the text and marg. exchange places.
III. 10 For "A man... heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg. 7 ("spirits")
9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, O God
II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of etc.)
17 For "might be" read "might become"
III. 9 Let marg. 11 ("Where") and the text exchange places.
11 "As" add marg. Or, So So in iv. 3.
IV. 2 Let the text and marg. exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "Leaving? the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. Gr. the word of the beginning of Christ.
9 In marg. for "are near to" read "belong to"
VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read finding fault with it he saith unto them.
IX. 4 Let marg. 1 and the text exchange places.
9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
Omit "now"
14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his eternal spirit
17 Let marg. 16 and the text exchange places.
X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. 1 read Many ancient authorities read they can.)
22, 23 Let the text and marg. exchange places.
25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
34 For "ye yourselves have" read "ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. 3, letting marg. 2 read Many ancient authorities read that ye have your own selves for a etc.)
XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. 3 run Many ancient authorities read themselves.)
17 For "rejected (for... of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father with marg. Or, rejected (for he found no place of repentance), etc. Or, rejected; for... of repentance etc.
XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
24 "They of" add marg. Or, The brethren from

JAMES.

I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
17 For "boon" read "gift"
III. 1 For "many" read "many of you"
IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, who break your marriage vow to God.

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg. 5 for "reasonable" read "belonging to the reason."
V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to the will of God" (and so in marg. 16). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.
2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg. 4 and the text exchange places.

7 For “love of the brethren” read “brotherly kindness” (twice) with marg. Gr. love of the brethren.

17 For “came such a voice to him from the excellent glory” read “was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic glory” and omit marg. 4

18 For “come” read “borne” and omit marg. 5

II. 13 For “love-feasts” read “deceivings” and in marg. 50 read Some ancient authorities read love-feasts.

1 JOHN.

III. 19, 29 For “him, whereinoever . . . because God” etc. read “him: because if our heart condemn us, God” etc. (with the present text in the marg.)

V. 18 Substitute marg. 3 for the text, and add marg. 5 Some ancient manuscripts read him.

2 JOHN.

1 (and 5) “lady” add marg. Or, Cyprus

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg. 3

8 For “with the truth” read “for the truth”

J U D E.

1 For “Judas” read “Jude” and add marg. Gr. Judas.

4 For “set forth” read “written of beforehand” putting the present text into the marg.

22 Against “And on some” etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read: And some refuse while they dispute with you.

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg. 8 (“the Lord, the God”)

13 Omit marg. 11 (“the Son of man”)

III. 2 For “fulfilled” read “perfected”

IV. 6 “of the throne” add marg. Or, before [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]

V. 6 “in the midst of the throne” etc. add marg. Or, between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders

VI. 6 “A measure” etc. add marg. [Instead of marg. 6 and 7] Or, A chernix (i.e. about a quart) of wheat for a shilling—implying great scarcity.

11 For “be fulfilled” read “be fulfilled in number” and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

VII. 17 “of the throne” add marg. Or, before (See iv. 6.)

X. 6 Substitute marg. 5 (“delay”) for the text.

XII. 4 For “stood . . . was . . . was . . . might” read “standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may”

XIII. 1 “he stood” add marg. Some ancient authorities read I stood etc., connecting the clause with what follows.

8 Let marg. 8 and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]

XIV. 6 For “an eternal gospel” read “eternal good tidings”

15 For “over-ripe” read “ripe” with marg. Gr. become dry.

XV. 2 For “that come” read “that come off”

XVI. 9 For “the God” read “God”

16 “Har-Magedon” add marg. Or, Ar-Magedon

XIX. 15 For “of Almighty God” read “of God, the Almighty”

XXII. 3 For “do him service” read “serve him”